C 3
PART 1

Law office report

FOR JULIA OR MILDRED ONLY.

SEND TO JONESTOWN

from June

THE HARTFORD STEAM BOILER
INSPECTION and INSURANCE COMPANY
350 SANSOME STREET
SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA 94104

1350-06

C-3-A
(FRONT)

To Jonestown

For Mildred
or Julia [illegible]ly

Law Of [illegible]ept
from [illegible]
7-1-78

NCE
ESTIGATION
C.

EVIDENCE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
WASHINGTON, D.C.

C-3-A (back)

Jrnl

Aug., 1998

1 Aug – T – ✓
2 " – W – ✓
3 " – Th – ✓
4 " – F – ✓
5 " – S – ✓
6 " – Su – ✓
7 " – M – ✓
8 " – T – ✓
9 " – W – ✓
10 " – Th – ✓
11 " – F – ✓
12 " – S – ✓
13 " – Su – ✓
14 " – M – ✓
15 " – T – ✓
16 Aug – W – ✓
17 " – Th – ✓
18 " – F – ✓
19 " – S – ✓
20 " – Su – ✓
21 " – M – ✓
22 " – T – ✓
(integrate material & end)
copy again
23 " – W – ✓
24 " – Th – ✓
25 " – F – ✓
26 " – S – ✓
27 " – Su – ✓
28 " – M – ✓
29 " – T – ✓
30 " – W – ✓
31 " – Th – ✓

C-3-A-1(1)

28 July 1968 - F

Soc. Class

W/ a no of other women we placed a seat in a good place - signed in - Helen Love bes me - I wh'd on jail for a while - a portion of day's tape was played.

I entered - inquired whether everybody was ready for the written test & on being told that most had not heard the news today, he sd asked who had heard yerts' news - few had - he sd we wd definitely have a written test tom - he then gave a list of questions & asked for volunteers to ans them - these people joined the line & I promised a reward this time for "positive reinforcement" - people who ans'd 3 & half ✓ -

In the midst of questioning, I spent s'time on 11 ✓ day off - those who ans only partially 3 & 1 hr or 2 ✓ Huey Newton article - show'd aud. copy of Mag "New Times" with painting of Huey, makes him worse than Manson - geared to those who can't read & those who can - they don't have to assassinate any more - the media shoot him down - some people can't stand this type of attack - all they had was their public image

C-3-A-1(2)

1 Aug - T

Had bkpst

Worked on adult sch records - on my list of those who have been attending I entered the info I have collected so far of their ages, level of schooling, disabils which may interfere w/ reading & writing & the dates attended during the last pt of July - I have a column for ~~their~~ indicating their level of competence

Bruce Jackson, who repairs clocks & watches for members, gave back to me my clock which had stopped running a wk & a half or so ago

Went to lunch

Lois & I met our adult class - another lge grp was in attendance - the day was very hot & we all sweltered under the sch pavilion tent - I searched for another place - the rice ~~tent~~ pavilion is cooler, but the sch classes ret there at 1 00 - we also needed more chalkbd space but I had to manage w/ the two we had - I wrote on the board statements summarizing the points in the questions asked by J & then asked a question to bring out knowl. and reasoning abil, - Lois meanwhile answered questions & explnd bkgrnd - we finished all but about six questions

Lois, w/ the assistance of Mary Casanova, moved to the place under Dorm 4 where the rice is sorted - the workers ad listen as they wk'd - it is cool in this spot

I th a shower

I finished recording all the info I have at

C-3-A-1(3)

present on my adult class - in so doing, I have sorted out my files too, so that I am better prepared, know what I still have to do, & know where to find everything - a difficult prob as I keep all my writing materials in my crate, tog w/my t.w, this I am doing, h.s. records, tchrs records, sewing materials + linens for personal care - clothes I keep in my suitcase & under my mattress, as well as sheets + towels

Went for dinner - wh ended at 6 or ten instead of 6:30, so I went early - we had chicken dumplings

After dinner I went to the pavilion to listen to the (bonus) records & then with promised some of my class members, the questions I had not finished during class & went back to the cottage for them while they saved me a seat - but I had left my padlock key in my bag so quite distant bring them back - as the record was being played in the pavil. was the review meter I went to the library to see what J Teresa had put on the board

Signed in at the pavilion - then listened to J's newscast

I came in late - he dictated the written exam - there were four main questions but 2 of them had numerous items - it was a good test, prob prepared by Dick Trupp or Jann Gurvich - I think I answered all the questions satisfactorily - the 2 class members, sitting bes me, peeped at their notes + also asked questions of each other, tho I warned them against this - people who finished early were asked to help those who didn't write

The six tchrs assigned graded the tests

1 Aug - T - 2

At the side of the pavilion - not all helped who were on the list - each of us had 25 to 30 tests - the light was poor and I had to give those in which the handwriting was poor or which were dimly written in pencil to someone else.

Meanwhile the mtng went on w/disc of some agric. problems and disciplinary matters - the jury was used in some cases - one case involved hostile behav. by a March girl, ~~perh.~~ Alfreda, on the banana crew

Two brooms made by Ken Norton from loc materials were displayed - they lkd very fine

At one pt I made some remarks on reincarnation which I did pay attention to - he was trying to discourage speculation concerning astrology & reincarnation also on the grnds that ~~it m~~ they make people think the universe whs accor. to a plan which will wh out inevitably; it is not nec. to do anything - he sd he had insights that reincarnation is a fact but it meant nothing useful. exc that it wd prevent suicide if one realized he wd come back for eons of time, so many generations - poignantly I sd that even tho true, he did not understand why, as it seemed to him he just had to go through the same thing as bef

// On most topics I cd not concentrate //

Athletes foot was mentioned - most of the membership suffers from it - it seems to be a different

(over) C-3-A-1 (S)

type of fungus than we had in the States - J sd
sev dif. disinfectants were being experimented
with on the shower floors and research will
be conducted on remedies, some of them obtained
from abroad.

Although it was very late, J th up another
matter - Norman James, aft having been gone
for 6 mos., had informed the Te he wd be ret ng
this wk - he had not communicated w/his
wife (Judy) and child, had sent no money - he
had been reported w/another woman - some of
our people had talked to him while in Miami -
tho he had been offrd a job at the airport in
Geo'town he was flying on lines that did not
bring him in to Guy - the fact that he is a
pilot may have some signif. w/regard to his
activs in view of the aircl surveillance of
Jonestown by the Nat Enquirer plane & rpts of planned
mercenary attacks on us - many members spoke
of N's characteristics = spoiled by his parents
cherished as the only son, avoidance of physical
labor, pride in his appearance - which made it
pos that he cd have deserted to our enemies -
J sd that the govt had told us ~~we ha~~ the CIA
had a plant in our membership who might
come here - N's pos. relations w/his sisters, par-
ticularly Vicki Moore, were discussed, & various
members told of incidents involving N; Ruth
when she was teleph operator in LA sd
N had told her he wd be getting msgs under
an assumed name & when she rcvd one she
was to get in touch w/him immed. - she had

(cont) C-3-A-1 (6)

1 Aug-T-3

assumed he was on Te bus. – she cd not remember the name now – I got on the floor & told of the episode when I gave R a ltr. to funds in Bechtel, asked him to mail it from Caracas where his new job wd take him – his plans chng'd & the ltr wd have to be mailed from Tle, he had told me – I sd R had been meticulous about giving him info concerning all ways he had been asked to del: – I sd people wd be assigned to be w/R & no one else is to have any conversation w/him

The mtng did not end until about 330
I was in bed at 4 oo

2 Aug - W

I slept until 10 00

Estelle was cleaning up the cottage, so I th. in a dirty bowl, covered w/ food, & greasy outside, which had been left (by Donna accor. to others) on the porch - Jonestown is preparing for guests

I delayed going to bkfst until 11 30 so as to avoid a long line - we had biscuits - we didn't have lunch

I also did not hold my class because the sch child. were using the space from 12 00 o'clock on

Wk'd at home on jrnl entries & almost finished my adult class records - the day seemed like Sa

Th my shower

Went for dinner - we had curried fish on rice

I had a frustrating time in the pavilion & libr trying to get the news - I wanted in partic the bonus questions which were asked on T eve while we were grading papers - construc. in the pavil made it diffic to hear J's news tape from which I usually take notes - the tape being played in the libr had some mechan. defect which made it diffic to hear - I copied some items from the bd, didn't get the bonus questions at all

Saw Demo Katulas about my needs - he sd I didn't need to fill out a request again - the

(over) C-3A-1 (8)

workers wd be arnd ~~on~~ tom night

In the pavilion there were movies & entertainment for the people coming in on the boat - I later hrd that Frances Johnson was one of them

I whd on my sewing for sev hrs - yng people were in the cottage all eve - ~~Donna~~ the conversation of Donna & some of her frnds was annoying - that of Sonya & her frnds was less so - I made consid prog on my shirt.

Inez was out again w/ Chaikin & Estelle was out - they both came home later - about 11 00 they left for medication loing me w/ the probl of getting the cottage quiet - I was helped by Donna who wanted to sleep by going to wh ~~& by Laura who also~~ - Zurette Langston was typing but th 11 & Laura 11 her typewriter elsewhere when requested - however Shirley & Sonya wanted to play cds & it required some argum by they turned out the lights.

I vaguely heard Estelle & Inez who came in arnd 12 30

This was the first day in a long time that we have not had any rainfall

C-3-A-1 (9)

3 Aug - Th

Aft bkfst I left my sandals for repair - stopped to inquire about my laundry - it wasn't ready yet but I had reason to fear there may another mix-up

Went to the libr. & th notes on the news because I had my commentary this aft bef the Med Dept - //↓ from ~~Fer~~ Teresa's bk//

was home late - have been trying to get a morn. free for jrnl typing but s'thing else is always coming up - I wkd on my adult sch records & corrected spelling papers from the last test

Went to lunch - I saw Frances Johnson in passing - we had only an oppor. to greet each other

X Went to adult class - passed out bks for a rding lesson for all, aft a class disc on our African map proj - we also had sev new people to whom I had suggested my class - Lois told me she had //↓ The results of the news test have been posted - a larger no than bef. made "Excellent-plus" & fewer failed, so I concluded the new system is working - tchrs' scores were not posted but Tr told me I made Excellent-plus//

lkd for me this morn to coordinate our actvs - she wanted to give definitions of terms used in the news - aft we had had disc on steps we need to take to make our map & had some nominees for certain jobs to be done, which I accepted, I allowed Lois to conduct the ~~class~~ session ~~when~~ on the definitions - we didn't get to the rding - a heavy downpour

(over) C-3A-1 (10)

caused further problems - people had to move, who were near the edge the bks had to be collected to keep them from getting wet & on account of the rain many cd not hear - in all fairness, the definition proj was pop, ~~tho many cd no~~. I stayed some time discussing ideas w/ Lois about conducting the class.

I went by to pick up from Joyce Lund the African map she made for me - she has not had time to finish maps of Europe and South Amer she started & I want to see whether the African map can be used as a model for our proj. - I had to hurry to the cottage to prepare for my Med Dept appearance - it went smoothly & I gave them the bonus questions we are to be tested on F seemingly & then talked about the worst danger spots of the world

Th my shower

Spent a little more time on the spelling exercise of my adult class

~~Had~~ Met Teresa on the path & she made a proposal to me concerning a preparation of some items of news for the adults in simple lang - this cd be typed (by Vernetta) on a big type t.w. - her idea was to have me select & ~~typ~~ translate the items - I thot this a good idea tho entailing extra wh, & sd I wd disc it w/ Lois thinking she wd ~~approve~~ approve - I had in mind at first taking the items down from the tapes as I do now

Had dinner

Went to the pavilion & tried to take down the news from J's newscast = the first time I had heard it - had diffic getting the

3 Aug - Th -

ideas down & I despaired of getting my mater. for the new summary from this source - later I spoke to Teresa about it & she sd she had to hear the tape several times - that being the case I told her I'd prob have to wait until I had her notes, we cdn't hope to put mater out fast - I suggested once a wk as a start

Soc Tchrs met but not many came - we were to make arrangements for F night's extra classes - I felt & told Debbie it is unfair that the same tchrs have to take the extra classes all the time, besides I had to be home to see my needs worker - Debbie allowed me to go

Had an appor to talk to Lois again about the simplified newsltr - aft a few remarks in the 11 ½ When I saw Lois I explnd Teresa's proposal for having a simplified news summary for those who can't read well - she was quite vehemently agst the idea - she bels people will learn the hard wds if they have to - she tho't the simplified version of the news, was to be put on the board which Teresa hadn't mentioned, altho I think one or 2 boards w/easy mater wd be advantageous W//

same vein she had taken prev'ly, she backed down - I wasn't sure why

The needs workers came shortly after I got home - they saw Laura too - they were yng people - they asked to see the items we already had of the requested category - they gave no indic. of what the ~~decision~~ decision wd be - aft they had

C-3-A-1 (12)

gone I spent the rest of the evening sewing
I hadn't realized that Inez had come home from the off sick & gone to bed - some young people coming in the cottage were noisy & she requested consideration but to no avail - the worst offender was Longe Evans - Chaskin came in to talk to Inez for a while - when 11⁰⁰ came I did my best to get visitors out & the residents quiet & at last succeeded but not by Inez told them how inconsiderate she thot they were - Ann was there but she did not do anything to help
I was so disturbed myself that I took a long time to get to sleep - I was awakened by somebody at 3³⁰ went to the toilet - Inez & Estelle were talking which caused me another wakeful period

4 Aug - F
Raley

I gave list of topics to be studied for test - Guy PM gave opinions on corruption in govt, firm on govt corruption & white collar crime - space travel & ~~inhabs~~ as enemies - on Ellsberg? - we had Steen in court in attempt to get his lic - he admitted crimes but sd "they did it too" as his defense

I started calling on members for what particly caught their attention in the news - sev. responded - I was called upon - topic of corruption in Housing Authors in SF in news, exposing finally what I had uncovered while there - last night I sd Nat Enquirer listening last night - I involved a one-time supporter so they wd get a gd story - Jon Korean news & spking of Korean visitors here - that we didn't exch money impressed them most - I sd even if you don't have to spend money, I dw. & don't waste

Chair made by Ken Norton

Our ship not being taken care of properly - Cleve got to go in to it - operation slovenly - Cleve will replace Rich Jan who easy - going - 's thing broken - partying on the boat - Helen will go too - if you lk at her face you don't feel like partying - Philip licensed on other boat - has girl fund now, Carol (Kerns) - we lost some bus

Tom Tjames revealed in aud - I gave him some atten.

Amador Griffith wking on charcoal which Guy wants - doesn't have a girl fund now - I had noticed Ann & he were not together recently

Jon bl male cat who fights - fix him

Continuation of news items to be questioned on, rapid fire

Daniele Mitchell

Yng woman saying she wanted to get to Tex - I says she never smiles, why? - Daniele's sptd saying she wanted

Cover

C-3-A-1 (14)

to go back - her frnd Yolanda covered for her - D says she didn't say this, she sd "If I went back -" J discusses in detail people who talk about whats wrong w/them instd of what's right - her dad Bro. Guy Mitchell & sister spl of what Texas was like - jury fnd D. guilty, gave her a wh or PSU, must spk to 20 seniors a day & smile - Yolanda to get a warning & also spk to 20 snrs

Frances Johnson sptd to want to go back to US, thinks she was tricked getting here - J assured her of circumstances under which she was brot here - she sd. she her msgs got + crossed in SF & Ger'town - Bea Crost sptd - Mary says she feels Frances was insisting (I'll flip out) if she can't go back - M. says her reason for wanting to go back is that she wanted to be in an affair managed by Maxine Betz - J hated to lose the money she was bringing in, salary of $1000 a wh plus her fund raising - she burst into tears & apologized - she sd she saw the beauty of Jonestown & J exacted no penalty as she is men

Gold worth $900 an oz. - J reminds staff to get to wh on this - he explains danger of passing any msgs to people going on back - affidavit from p.o. employee of how p.o. tampered w/her mail - sent to freeze mail div.

Betty Jean Gill - her past brot up - she says by Jerome Anderson - Mother sptd it - Betty says she prefers Chris to Mark - J regrets if a woman moves from a man who is tender to one for sex alone - to women: seek the highest in men & encourage the highest - if you let them use you as a sex object they will desert you - Jerome can't remember say thing about Betty Jean's past - she doesn't cite it either - matter is dropped

Marlene Wheeler pleads w/people not to remember

(cont) C-3-A-1 (15)

45 Aug - F - 2

past of the child in her grp - lo the ~~prem~~ corrections to her - pat them, smile at them, let them get a new image

On PSU, Ricardo Otterburys laugh'd at J's broken finger - J expl'nd how it was broken when he was defending a yng bl man - J sd he shd show more sensitivity, not because it was he

Fight over a skateboard btwn 2 boys, David Chaikin & another bigger one - they came to blows - got time on PSU for striking - using skatebds (in new toddler floor) to be supervised - they had to kiss each other

Tracy Stone struck Orlando Darnes - kiss each other - time on PSU

4 Agric rpts: Shirley Fields on collard greens - shd be encrgd (encouraged) on cdnt

11 Mary Baldwin, - told people she wanted to go back to the States - she's been here in 3 wks - she says she doesn't like anything - she says too many bosses, doesn't like the rain, has to ~~walk~~ work too hard - J. says she will be condemned to a hosp. bed - she says she's sorry - J says show a better attitude 11

Russ Moton - compost heaps

Darrel Devers - farm mgr

Rob Christian - rpts on road - J emphasized the imp. of ~~doing of~~ finishing it by "The Parallax View" man arrives - Enquiries made pt of this rd - we are bldng model cottages

Jan Wilsey - rice fields - scaring birds successful - beautifying crud veg stand, making makramé for decoration

Designs done on scrapwood by Nancy Sines - sold to a store in town

The new vehicles can be used for doing jobs

(over) C-3-A-1(16)

in the region outside Jonestown - Gene Ch thinks it is no bargain cons. what the trucks cost - we need them here & we perh. shd save them for running stock when unobtainable later - try not to wear them out - variables disc'sd - getting hauling contracts, who's to drive them were questions brot up

The mtng was dismissed

//$\overset{2}{\vee}$ & visitors from outer space as potential//

//$\overset{3}{\vee}$ who thinks nuclear war is inevitable, is very d'strs'd over US policies//

//$\overset{1}{\vee}$ (I did not keep a record of the day's activ's bef the rally)//

C-3-A-1 (17)

5 Aug - 5

Had bkfst

I checked the boards for the latest items so as to be prep'd for the test which was to be given ton

Went to the warehouse to see whether I wd get my needs but I was too late - I checked w/ Catherine Dominique about scrap paper to put our African map on for a pattern - she gets paper sacks in which our flour comes & cuts them up for toilet paper - she told me to ask at the veg. stand

I did my hand laundry & hung the clothes on the line for the cottages - the day was clear & not too hot

Gave some thot to the news summary I am to prepare for the seniors who can't read very well - told Teresa I wd try to get her some copy on M

Had lunch

Checked on news items again

Lois had volunteered to teach news at a spec. session of the adult class & I observed her meeting w/them in the Second Sch Pavilion (formerly the rice tent) - she had a goodly crowd

Th my shower

Wrote my report on adult ed to turn in to Ave Jones

Harriet Tropp let me borrow bk on hist of Guyana which I rd for an hr or so, though I nearly

(over) C-3-A-1(18)

fell asleep

Went up for my mtng w/ Ava - had a considerable wait for her w/ Zurette & Lois arrv'd too - when Ava came I gave her my draft rpt which she gave to Zurette to type - Lois suggested we have eve. classes for adults who can't come to the lunch-time sessions - I have no objection if she wishes to teach them but I have enough respons. now & I know from effer that finding a free eve. is almost impos.

Cont'd reading the hist. of Guiana for an hr or so

Went to dinner - we had chicken gravy on cassava, & very good greens and pumpkin pie

X The sec tchrs were called to a mtng in the pavilion - Tropp conducted it - he & Jann had been asked to prep questions for the test - ~~they~~ he had a list of topics & asked our opin on phrasing - most were essay questions requiring consid knowl. - we then discussed ~~replacing~~ choosing tchrs to replace some who have quit - Jim Pugh is one - it was decided that we wd take some of the co-tchrs from the classes - // I had decided we shd ~~have~~ meet in our old socialist classes & we were to be tested //

Then we recd wd there wd be no testing until 9:00 - classes were to meet for disc at 7:30 - if partic was not satisf, we wd have a test at 9:00

In our class most of our old members were present -

(cont) C-3-A-1 (19)

5 Aug - 5 - 2

few new ones came in - Don Jackson was [redacted] to teach another class & I conducted our own alone - I asked the class for suggested topics - partic. was very good & most people made comments - later I heard - I had time and to observe how the classes were going but I didn't see him if he visited ours - At 9 or I sensed that he was satisfied partic had been good - we shd go to the pavilion to see Hearts and Minds, documentary on the Viet Nam war, which was reqd - I got a seat in the back where I cd not see well but I remembered it well from prev. showings

Went home to bed about 12 15

[redacted]

C-3-A-1(20)

6 Aug - Su

We got up at the usual time, had a half day off - I had bkpt at 8^00

I typed on my jnl from 9^00 until 12^30 - brot in the cheer from the back where it has been taken & typed in a little nook btwn my bed & Laura's & Ruth's, putting the t.w on my crates - though people were in and out they didn't bother me any & I made satisfying prog - I also typed a 2 page statement in resp to a request from J that everyone turn in their feelings about what he had sd at a recent mtng - I was told this concerned the confrontation w/ Riccardo Otterbury & I had diffic. of thinking what J had sd at that time - however I went into the sit at the time, comments J had made on prev. other occasions & my own observations

I did some pers chores, th a shower & shampoved my hair

Few people were in the cottage today, tho' the residents weren't wking in they the yd either

I wkd on jnl entries

Dinner at about 5^00 - we had cheese rice and greens

I rd news from the board

I served on my skirt all eve. until about 8^00 - I have pieces served all the way arnd, now have to wk on getting it at the proper length - went

(over) C-3-A-1 (21)

for my treat - I got an extra piece of fudge for my "Excellent plus" paper; actually for some reason I was given 3 but I bet the yng person handing them out was too generous.

Rd Jeets the rest of the eve

Inez is very unhappy over her supervisory role in the cottage - the determining factor, in my opin is her anger over the lack of sympathy shown when she was ill - too, some of the residents (we can't be sure who they are) leave dirty dishes in the cottage, won't cooperate w/the request to keep the boot rack cleaned up, & let their belongings, even wet clothes, on others' crates - the commotion in the evenings is annoying & it's diffic of getting the cottage quiet at 11 00 - Inez may be more disturbed than I by night workers coming & going - I rarely hear them lately - Inez wants to give up her supervisory position - I don't know when we may expect Versie & Ellie to ret from Georgetown

I went to bed arnd 11 00

7 Aug - M

Tx the adult class I called the roll & filled in the missing info on each student; age, how much schooling, any phys. conds. which interfere w/learning - I expl'nd to the class our plan to break it into 2 grps more or less accor to abil, that I wd take beginners & those w/rding abil. to about the 3rd or 4th grade level & concentrate on lang skills - Lois wd take the more advanced readers & concentrate on the news - I emphasized that the final choice is up to the individ = each is free to join the class which he ~~or she~~ feels will do him the most good. - I told them of Carolyn Layton's request for mate. for the Geo'town exhibition, that we wd try to finish the quilted map in time - Lois then cont'd w/disc on the news

// Vernetta Chr. asked me whether she cd borrow my t. w. as hers is out of order - Mike Lund, who repairs tws, has been on PSW - his release had been obtained yest to work on the Tws in the off in Rita's cottage but there is a more serious probl. w/ V's t.w. - I told her I had promised Teresa to get some news written up for our Large Type edition - she picked up the t.w. & arrng'd to bring it back to me this aft about 3 or //

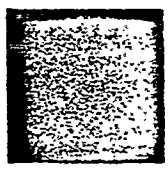
Tk my shower

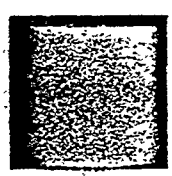
Vernetta did not come w/the T.w. at 3 or

Cover

C-3-A-1(23)

About 4ºº o'clock there was heavy rainfall
I went to dinner
I spent the eve. sewing sitting on Laura's bed





C-3-A-1 (24)

8 Aug - T

I went over to Vernella's cottage to get my t.w. - she sd she had not ret'd it on acct of the rain

Had bkpt

Stopped at the warehouse - rev'd a pink towel, a wh wash cloth & 2 bras - plus a new comb - I had had two but can't find one

Started wh on summaries of the news - I simplified as much as pos, interspersed mater on intern ~~d~~ events & heavy polit topics w/more emotional mater on race relations, suffering of child & so on, mostly in the U.S. - was not able to do very much

Went to lunch

Lois & I met the adult class as a whole - I th the lower abil grp & she the more advanced she occupied the space in the sch pavil. we had used formerly & I moved my grp to the second sch pavil, as the tape playing J's newcasts was running at the other end of the sch pavil. - we had to move again at 1 oclock when the jnr high class came in -

I explnd to both grps what we were doing on the map, showing them the ~~bl~~ sheet given us by Ruby Carroll (she let us have a blue one), the paper sacks I had collected from the kitchen area & the small map of Africa made for ~~given~~ to me by Joyce Lund - Curtis Winters

(22) 1-A-E-J Cover C3-A-1 (25)

had volunteered to trace the map, which he did, using the glass on the aquarium - he did a good job - I then helped the class members w/ the stories which had been requested on their former life & their life in Jonestown - I think this for the book in which it is hoped the writer of the Parallax View will cop w/ our stuff - in the case of our people, many were on drugs, dealing in drugs, shoplifting, purse snatching; some had been in jail - in the case of the sons the misery of their lives in the ghetto is the predominant interest: fear of being mugged or stolen from, neglect by relatives, poor housing and so on - I either corrected the papers written by themselves or I wrote down what they told me - I stayed an extra hr to finish these - the day was hot & I was very tired

Took a shower

Could ish on the news summary

Had dinner

Eddie Washington saved me a seat in the pavilion for the rally

(cont)

8 Aug - T-2
Rally

News rerun

J entered - he has been coughing badly - the doctor has determined he has lung cancer & w/the strains upon him he can expect to live 3 or 4 yrs - ✓

Mother says we're going to have a doctor come in to [illegible] yr & if he says operate, we're going to operate - J says only time he remembers healing h'self was when he jumped off the stage & his leg was healed - don't remember how I did it, perh can recollect

J says he suffers when one of us hurts the other - have to take some pressure from him - recalls making his mind up to send Tommy Johnson to Jonestown

Eyes are to be tested while mtng goes on - Corliss Boutté to go through and & select people

J recd eval list proposed by Tom Grubbs testing knowl. of M-L & ~~has~~ soc. characteristics - J went over some of it rapidly - J wants other kinds of eval to be considered than acad. knowl. - he sphs of seniors who have skills the yng are not learning - this to take off some of the pressure on those who have diffic. learning diffic concepts

Ruth Lenin pregnant by Keith Wright who now doesn't want to marry her - she wants to have abortion thinking she won't be good mother - Mary & J say Keith has reput. of "liar boy" w/both males & females - Ks supervisor sd he wks hard for past 2 wks as he knew he's in trble - J: his absolutely homosex - Diane Smith sd have been one of his conquests but she wrote about it

J rd his prognosis of his cond. prepared by Larry - he thinks this will give leadership time to develop selflessness not to need recognition - least of all to need apprec.

(over) C-3-A-1 (25)

C-3-A-1 (27)

Keith has good wh record - decision J made: Ruth will have baby, they will be married & rear baby w/love

Teddy McMurray on floor because of escapade in Cath Ch - has spent 4 days on PSW - however, ~~ipt~~ from Geo'Town that he wk'd well & willingly - J heard praise about Maria McCann, stayed 7 wks in Geo'town while missing child - Teddy victim of erroneous ~~ipt~~ - J asked him not to hold grudge - Teddy thank'd him for his wh on his teeth in Geo'Town - J says he can't stand injustice, offers him to make up w/ time off - J says Maria can take child w/her s'times for duties in ~~Jobtown~~ Geo'town

J recounts story of planned trip to Cuba on our boat when sms weighted themselves down w/extra clothes - I fell in water & survived - J: "Never done s'thing that no other people have been able to do"

J puts off tests till F or S - to incl. everything - for last test till then - pleads for greater dedication.

J wants more statements from people on expers in states, wrongs they have done, even crimes committed, or even loneliness - too many have been superficial

Ralph Jackson in some trble in Geo'town, charge of reckless driving - J says we don't want to go to court ever -

On PA system use gentle lang., not authoritative - quit commenting on unpleas. weather, on food - call "Dad" "Jim" - show much gratit - will have pract answering questions - J puts Bro. Carl Hall on floor as J interv'd by a reporter & J and the aud. suggested questions.

Whether to order beans or wheat disc's'd - more wheat is to be ordered - 550 barrels &

(cont) C-3-A-1 (256)

8 Aug - 7 - 3

smaller amts of kidney & bes pinto beans - there is good reliable info that whole world is going to have terrible food shortage

I had a Govt minister called to get Ralph Jackson out of chgs - he hit a tree w/c car - he sd he didn't want to get a person out of trble who was ~~when he guilt~~ ~~guilty~~ guilty

// 2 answers to be given were designed to counteract adverse info given by conspirators //

Piggery, chickery, & small animals want John Harris on a reg sched. - question came up on injection given by John on advice of Larry & Joyce Parks to a monkey of Nancy Sines - amt of penicillin was given was disputed - John's priority sched btwn piggery & pathology & herbal ~~good~~ kitchen - John says salmonella still affecting chickens - Becky Flowers has degree in lab tech wh & shd be used - I warns against gastro-enteritis which can wipe out all babies in a town

Jackson, boy, on floor - wh'd well on bananas Disc on Rita Cordell's birth control method - she had been taken off the pill on med. advice - she on diaphragm & foam - on acct of exp & sicks, J. advises shift to diaphragm - cutting down frequency of intercourse ~~frequency~~ gone into - I advised for reasons of sex, conscienceness & consid of women's desires - Jackson boy's case dismissed as he had a praise cancelling warning & hasn't been up much beef

Very good ops on wh of crews who unloaded shell

Louise Shavers got 2 bhpts tho she's on diet - I saved her from paralysis

(over) C-3-A-1 (29)

Our cottage on floor because of Inez's rpt on dirty dishes, wet clothes, & extra shoes on porch - as Inez & I had made complaint, the others were given a warning but she & I weren't - another cottage was cited also.

Steering Com. members, many, did not attend mtng the night of required movie - altho I had annced, St. Com. shd meet, some were confused - others weren't sure under new admin. set-up they still were members - they were told to go to S.C.

Barbara Simon wking nights on Public Service Unit - she says she doesn't get along w/ supervisors - she is late to wk - she wants to change jobs - I tells her to work 2 wks well & her request for job change will be considered - I remembers Barbara had sd her relationship w/ Diane Wilkinson was simply friendship but Diane sd it was sick sex - she admitted it was sex

Residents of one of the apt'ments were on the floor regarding their chores - there were arguments from supervisor & some of accused - I reminded all of what he had sd about his hlth early in the mtng - it was about 2 o'clock - we were dismissed about 3 o'clock

// he appealed to the members to coop as much as pos not to make excessive demands so that he can serve the commun & prepare the leadership - an operation offers small hope of success & the govt wd be put in a diffic pos. if he left the cty as they are under orders to arrest him - he was unemotional tho he admitted he was in constant pain - ~~Harry sd that an operation was not out of the question~~ //

The rat in our cottage which we have never got rid of was seen & heard - he was running all amd from bed to bed - the residents chased & hunted for at least an hr to no avail - I wanted to go to sleep when Inez & Estelle gave up a toddler cried & kept me awake

until 5 30

C-3-A-1(30)

copy again from 9 Aug - W
notes

We were to have a very late morn. today: sleeping until 10^00, and brkfst wd not be served until 10^30 - however, I was awakened by a man who was discussing hrs of wh w/ Laura right at my head - I tho't it was Hue Fortson but perhs it was not - Aft last night's disturbances, I had had only 2 1/2 hrs of slep X I had bkfst about 11^00

11 Served for an hr or so - went to the library & rd news items on the boards

Finished the draft of the simplified news, gave it to Vernetta who was in the library

Tropp asked whether he cd borrow my t.w. - Frances Johnson is using his - I think she is typing copy which is to be given to the author of "The Parallax View" when arrives - his plans are to write a bk about Jonestown & numerous people are gathering mater. for him - Mike Prokes & Don Jackson were taking pictures the other day - Tr wants to use my t.w while his own is in use - he will wk afternoons & nights & he sd he wd ret. my t.w. by morning so that I cd use it - I reluctantly agreed

Met my adult class - I had the beginning readers & others up to third or fourth grade abil., Lois th the more advanced readers & those partic'ly intrstd in news - I wk'd w/ the beginning rdrs who

(over)

C-3-A-1 (31)

had sch primers; the others rd bks of their own choice

Had a shower

Listened to news in the pavilion aft dinner

Extra socialism classes were held for those who failed the test — I didn't have to teach.

Laura has moved to a new cottage, No. 10, the same as mine — she & Phyllis will be in the Coft — I cdn't use her bed in order to sew, so I rd Yeats

While cleaning out beh. the her bed, Inez discov'd a dead rat in the corner — the women present acted hysterically — I told them I wd dispose of the rat — I th him (or her) by the tail & fnd he was not completely dead, had prob taken poison & was perh dying last night — I got a pail of water & drowned him, then threw him down the toilet

10 Aug - Th

I spent most of the day packing and moving aft I ret'd from bkfst - I th most of my belongings in my laundry bag in sev. trips - Dee Dee Smith who is moving from the loft in No 16 to my bed in 48 & who had been pressuring me to vacate helped me w/ the first load - she is one of the two yng girls to whom Edith Cordell has had so much objection - the other is Shakwanna Harris, Constances Jones' dghter, also moving to No. 10 - Inez is moving to No. 7 presumably w/ Gene Chaikin; altho I don't know what pol. is to be followed w/ reg to the usual 3-mo waiting period - Estelle is staying at 48, which otherwise will be occupied by yng people; she says she can get along w/ them - Edith C. had constant trble w/ the 2 girls who were loud, rude, careless about keeping the cottage clean, & didn't do any chores - I have heard only her side - she prob. constantly scolded them - I am a little apprehensive about Edith's propensity for talking & also about Mark who is a noisy, spoiled child, tho bright

11 Laura will share the loft w/ Phyllis Chaikin, & 2 more girls or women can be accommodated there 11

I met my class at 12.15 - Curtis Winters put half - Th my shower - the day was very hot, there was no rain

Cont'd moving my belongings - I moved everything etc my crates & my big chair - Odell had sd he would help me but when I fnd him

(over) C-3A-1 (33)

in the eve he had responsibils w/the PSU yng people & cd not lv until another supervisor came -

113 inch squares on the small African map//.

Had dinner

I went over to my old cottage - in cleaning out, someone had put my crates out in the yard, which made me nervous tho they were padlocked & it didn't lk like rain - I saw Odell sev times & he still was not free to go - finally he allowed one of the yng men he was supervising to help me - I started carrying a crate w/the yng man but he picked it up & th it by himself - I fnd another man to help me w/the other & tog we moved it at 48 the girls told me they had asked for help in moving the crates all day but I did not get any - their own crates had not been moved out of 10 which upset Edith

While I was at 48 earlier in the day I heard that a nest of baby rats had been fnd the prev. night under Estelles mattress - ~~the~~ everyone had been frantic & went to get Christine Lucientes to take care of the sit - she didn't get there in time & the babies got away - in the eve. when I came back, a baby rat (or a mouse) was trying to run into the house - Donna was standing in the doorway, shrieked & jumped on a crate - a kitten, which hd prob been stalking w the rat, made a jump on to to the porch & pounced on the rat, held him in his mouth

Phyllis has been in the bed I am to occupy & had not come from wh to move into the loft, so I put my mattress in the loft & slept there & went to bed about 11 but cdn't sleep

for some time - 113 Edith had a hard time putting Mark to bed //

C-3-4-1 (34)

11 Aug - F

I slept only until 5[30] there was much noise in the area

Went to bkfst - stopped at the veg shed & obtained some more flour sack paper

I wk'd at home in the loft on the paper grid - tried to wk out proportions. Tr came to borrow my t.w. - I enlisted his aid on the probl, loving until later understanding the mathematics - we laid out 3" squares to match the 1/2" squares on the small map - I taped the flour sack paper tog

Went to lunch

Lois & I met our classes - Lois taught the news to hers - I had the beginners rd, then taught news - I showed the class the copy of the Senior News and rd part of it to the class

In the aft, after my shower, I put away my belongings

I rested a little by dinner - was very tired

Went to dinner

Listened to the news for a short time in the pavilion

A soc. tchrs mtng was called for 6[30] - only a few people came - the nec. business was to choose tchrs to teach the extra classes following the reg. soc. class - as I have not taught any yet this wk, I thot it only fair to volunteer

The soc class was in the pavilion - saw the film "The Bombing of Dresden" which was about the last days of Hitler's Reich - monitored it

I taught one of the extra soc. classes

(over) C-3-A-1(35)

Pauline Simon – the response was very good

We were dismissed at 11[or] – went home to bed

C-3-4-1 (36)

12 Aug - S

Had Shpt

Did some laundry, using Edith's bucket

Spent the rest of the morning putting away my belongings and rearranging them.

Bef lunch had a convers w/ Lois on Barbara's desires - we are not sure what it is she is dissatisfied with, whether the admin. is concerned that we divide the adult classes so that she has an equal share, & so on - I had suggested to Barb that she come to aft mtng w/ Ava and we disc the matter tog

Had lunch - got some supplies from Inez

From 12^00 to 2^00 I wk'd in the sch pavilion on the grid for the map, putting 3 in. squares on the paper sacks - some of the adult students helped, esp. Martha X - when we were about half way through Rob Chr. came by & we questioned him about our method - he sd we were doing it rt

I th a shower

Prepared my wkly adult ed rpt

At 4^00 went to the pavilion to meet w/ ~~Lois~~ Ava & Lois - Barb didn't come - Ava sent wd that she cd not make it

I went home & typed my rpt

Went to dinner

Sat in the pavilion & listened to the news - became sleepy & missed some of it

C-3-A-1 (31)

12 August - S

Rally

No paper arrived so we'll have oral test - much
whto be done so propose early night so we can wh
full day tom - guests coming incl. Parallax man who
has evidence CIA involved in conspiracy agst us
Don Jackson says he chauvinistic manipulating male who
swearing off relationship w/women for 3 mos.
"Machinists first because they want to be early"
J started w/alphabetical line-up, asking questions that
a stranger might ask
Came out that a child has a bone probl. the US doctors
didn't find - we're sending him to Surinam
After about finishing the "B's", J on questions in prep
for visitors, J. started news questions
The Guyanese judge in Jon's custody case turned
over the case to another judge, saying he can't make
a decision - the arrest order is not in effect
Tim Carter wanted Carolyn Loomer on floor - she sd
she was very distrbd about one ~~session~~ section of a mtng
in which she sd s'thing about unconscious treason - he
thinks she shd have sd this directly to J, must have been
lking for sympathy from him - J says he hid that she thot
Phil Tracy was once friendly to the cause - he never
was - J describes probl. we have w/liberal socialists
who are hedonists - we have reason to bel that one
of the people who are out was an agent - she doesn't
remember saying those wds - J questioned her closely -
advised her to write up any such thots she had
J on seniors standing in the line and how callous
people are - rd Pam's (Bradshaw) letter on reaction from
"Hearts and Minds" - people talking idly aft seeing such
horrors as [illegible] babies
Joicey Clark brings on the floor - charges of

Cover L-3-A-1 (38)

favoritism in kitchen serving tea to night workers - mumbling in aud, agst Joicy but I perceived that people "dump things" on Joicy & she is only one w/ gumption to get up & talk - Robin Tschette, Mary Tschette, Lew Jones in question - then attention shifted to Annie B. Washington who was sd to have left a plate w/ food on it - she denies this but isn't very precise - Alma Thomas complained that somebody had been eating fried chicken in the laundry overnight & left the bones there - Alma confirms this, that she & Ida were talking about it & Joicy overheard this -

Mary Lenn chgd Mary Griffith w/ theft of a pr of pants - jury found Mary G. not guilty

Jan Wilsey chgd w/ preferring outsiders (Amer indians) to our own members - she was outside of Jonestown on business & delayed longer than nec - sd to have ~~Lesc~~ frnd outside - Evelyn Leroy had met a man who wanted to get a passport from her & join his wife in the U.S. - I sd we hept to scrutinize anyone who had outside contacts - Debbie's defection started in Geo town w/ a man who set her up - Jan had been out too late & Patty Cartmell was worried about her - Mary Wotherspoon sd she had to push her - their versions differ - ~~I explied neces. of~~

Rev. of people on PSU C-3-A-1 (39)

I had hoped to let us out by 12^00 - wants us to wh full day tom, as time needed for preparing for guests - however was 1^30 bef we through - get up at 8^00, bhfst 9^00 - also sd we'd have to skip treats this wh - expense so gr - strain on supplies because of so many praises & excellents on tests

Dinner was good ton, a curry dish on a fried cassava cake - still hungry aft I finished mine, cdn't get seconds - came down aft rally but cdn't be served until snacks (for those underwt or w/ mud problems) served, then wd prob get only rice & sugar - want home to bea

13 Aug – Su

Had bkfst about 9 00 – we had doughnuts, rice w/gravy, coffee

I cont'd straightening up my belongings

At the pavilion from 12 00 to 2 00 I finished the grid on paper – no one helped but some looked at what I doing & showed int

Showered & shampooed my hair

Sewed on my skirt – the other residents of the cottage were introd'd in it

Mark was at home today – Edith was granted permission not to send him to sch on Su's

The yng women who formerly lived in the cottage have left 3 steamer trunks – one is under my bed of Mary Cas Ellen Taylor & myself & consequently I have to keep a box under Mary Canada's bed – another of their trunks is at the foot of Betty Moore's bed where a trunk of hers is to be moved – Edith thinks they don't intend to move them until forced – she thinks they still purposely aggravating her

I had dinner at 5 00 – no lines were permitted, prob because of the med. guests, but I had only a short wait until being served – I had curried smoked fish on rice w/hot sauce

Ollie Smith had told me she had been given by the laundry a pair of my pants – I stopped by the baby's nursery where she lives – I held the baby who is Nancy Lake's great grandson while she got the pants for me – Ollie is the Wideman girl who stayed in the Tea when the others left

C-3A-1(40)

(over)

One of the men who has been coming to my class & seemed to be showing some int. in me asked me yest if he can come by my cottage and show me some pics - I consented, telling him about 6 00 I wd be home - made the mist of telling him I usually did not go up to the entertainment on Su eve. - I intended to make some other excuse aft an hr or so, but he didn't come

Other residents of the cottage were home - I cont'd w/ my sewing - I planned to go to the pavilion about 8 00 to see whether "The Parallax View" was being shown ton, but I hd an anncment it wdn't be shown - musical auditions wd be held instd

I sewed until 10 00 when those in the cottage went to bed

14 Aug — M

Got up at 7^15 & had bkfst

Went to the nursery to find Gabriel Thomas husb of Alma — had been told he is a good artist & thot I might persuade him to come at 12^00 today and help draw the African map on the paper but he is handing out plants w/which people are decorating their cottage areas & he sd he didnt have time

Rd the news in Teresa's bk in prep for my appearance by the Med Dept — the day of the wk has been chngd to M from Th — last wk I forgot

Made notes for jnl entries

Had lunch

In the adult class I tried to get Curtis started drawing the map on the grid — he & Martha* wkd on it but were very slow & hesitant I discoverd & made no prog — I shall have to do at least some of it myself

↓ I th my shower

^ The primary sch child were out of the space in the sch pavilion at 4^00 & I drew most of the outline of the map

//↓ Talked to the med people on the news at 3^00 //

Went to eat at 5^00

Intended to cont wk on the map but I heard that "The Parallax View" written by Don Freed was to be shown at the pavilion at 7^00 — all are reqd to see it — I gave comments — we saw

(over) C-3-A-1 (42)

"Night and Fog" on the Nazi concentration camps first, then "The Parallax View" - I had seen it in 5th but had not understood it very well - even w/ J's commentary, I still am not clear as to some details - the showing was over at 11:30

[redacted]

C-3A-1 (43)

[redacted]

[redacted]

15 Aug - T

Had Bkfst

Worked on the map on my bed - there are some areas on the west coast from about Guinea to the Cameroons where I am not sure of the outlines - I ran into some trble as the squares had not been exactly measured because of the overlapping of the paper which I had taped tog, besides the inaccuracy of my drawing

Of the different people in the cottage, Barbara Smith who is being trained as a nurse, is the one who seems to give the most trble - Edith thinks she takes things that don't belong to her - yesterday in the morn. she urinated in her can & left some urine on the floor, didn't wipe it up - Edith didn't want to sph to her about it, but I did - she sd she hadn't seen it

The girls who moved to No. 48 still have their crates in our cottage & Edith is complaining

Had lunch

Lois gave current events to the adult class as we expected a test ton - I cont'd wh on the map

Fol Took my shower

Made yests jnl entries

At 4 00, when the children were out of school, I ret'd to wh on the map in the sch pavillion

I had dinner at 5 30 - went home to get my pillow - Eddie Washington saved me a seat, as

(24) 1-1 (Ever)

C-3-A-1 (K4)

she usually does, on one of the front rows - I listened to the news news

C-3-A-1 (45)

15 Aug - T - 2

2 News tapes were played in pavilion
J mentions radio ban agst us - has gone entire wk w/ slip - we can call people in the States but they 3
Paper passed for test
J called upon concentration upon evil deeds of Tim Stoen, Deanna Mertle, & Liz Forman - songs, applause, shouts used to bring justice down upon them - he implied that he would use his mental power on our enemies -
J goes over questions visitors might ask & pos. answers - we don't show horror movies or read horror bks, such as "The Blood of Dracula" - we don't make fun of people - we encourage good behav by rewards
J: Teach child. not to cry when they don't have a serious probl, some child. cry when they don't get their way, then no one will come when they are sick & need help
Rosie Ruggiero turned in her sister for s'thing she'd done agst the cause - Liane & Joan carrying hundreds of dollars were accosted by a robber who demanded it, laughed, sd they didn't have any - he went away
Wd from doctor in Bobby Stroud's case - 2 great & unusual aspects - doctor amazed - this child shd have been pt dead or paralyzed for life
J sd we sent help to African child whom no one else wd help
Fread sd Stoen was a C/A agent bef coming to the Te - he was healed early - he was a trans-vestite, that's prob how they got him
J gave test questions
N.J. Test put off ~~test~~ until later in the wk

C-3-A-1 (46)

I teddy bears planned for exhib for PM stolen -
I asked but no one confessed - I says he'll meditate
Bryan Davis wd not partic. enthusiastically in
demonstr. agst conspirators - witnesses testified - I sd
if we all followed this anarchistic lf, the first night
we all wdn't sleep, the second day we wdn't eat - Terry
Carter reminded of him that I saved him, tho him back
into the Te when he was on his way to Juv Hall -
Vincent Lopez & Garnett John on Hue Fortson told of Vincent
selling or giving away much prop in Gov'town & on the
ship & Mike Probes told of more stealing V. did but of
good wk he did in kitchen
Janet Lenin confessed she borrowed the bears to use
a pattern then for a pattern - she didn't ask Ruby but
had put them back - jury finds V. guilty, & wks on PSLS -
Billy Jones guilty of fooling around during wking time &
had a praise which cancelled out a warning & Garnett
I given a day for non-partic.
Willie Malone tore up some valuable paper tho told
not to, Jimmy Jones sd you can't tell him anything - he
won't conform even on the floor - I sd it used to be
nec. to be a gangster when he was on the strs - it's
not nec here & Tony Linton has some characteristic,
always has a smart ans. - all his peers were requ'd to
come up & tell some truths to Willie - I sphs much of
kindness & showing it - older people shd quit shouting
at child, & child be kind to older people - we all
have a probl of shouting when we can be kind - it's a
general flaw - Tony Linton sd he wd change his attit. -
I sd little child are biggest respon. you have - you don't
know what you're doing for them to copy - Willie got a
warning
John Harris chg'd w/not coming as soon as nec. to care
for a complaint of some of the piglets keeping
Some rptd for not taking medicines or appt ments -
I warned next time they did it, they'd have quite an

C-3-A-1 (47)

15 Aug - 1 - 3

apt w/ Mother who is very severe

Rose M. Knight th sandwiches from a lunchbox - she has a weight probl. - she went to PSW for stealing

Kenny Willhite accused of stealing fruit from a tree - he sd he was ~~degenerating~~ infinitely - Keith Wade wrote him up - a witness at the front gate was called

Anthony Hicks used wrong toilet one day & used it again next day - he had praises which wiped out penalty

Mary Rodgers got 4 doughnuts Su tho she has ~~had~~ is on a cicil date - she says she didn't eat them, she gave 2 to Poncho & another to a frnd - Lois rptd her wt is up - J says she is a hypertensive pers. & will have a stroke if she doesn't get her wt down

Herman Gee gave a worker a hard time loving the movie ~~last~~ the other night - he pleads guilty, gets a warning - J says not to let him get near a visitor, he's one of the people who tell all their aches & pains

Five people rptd not losing enough wt - J gave them warnings - he sd he worries so over them when he passes them, he puts a strain on the office & harms the commun. - Med will cost $40 a wk

Orde Dennis asks for sp cons. - she's still under sp. surveillance at wk - she had attacked J & then attacked X

Simon who was giving her medication for grand mal - she said the med. made her sicker than the attacks - J reprimanded her for thinking she knew more than the doctors did - he sd she wd get to a normal wk routine soon - I remember the day of the last alert or a day close to it when Orde was up asking about release from surveillance & it was revealed then she had physically attacked J - I bel with a cutlass - on the latest occasion she had bit Simon

11½ Bef J came in Jenn Gurwich made an annc'ment concerning the use of tws for the pers. history

Cover

C-3-A-1 (48)

being prepared for Freed's visit w/the aim of including them in the bk he plans to write on Jonestown - she sd the wh was being held back because typists did not have enough tws - some people had tws which they wd refused to lend for the project - she specifically named me, the only one I heard publicly mentioned - she asked people who wd make a tw available for 2 wks to raise their hands - I put up my hand, the only one I saw - when Jane came to me, I told her Dick Tropp I had agreed to lend it to for ap & eve use while I used it in the mornings - she sd Dick had not told her (he has actually borrowed it only once)//

//3 are under orders not to talk to us (even our own radio operators) tho we are working out methods to get arnd the ban to some extent//

//4 also specified as not showing any enthus in the anti-conspiracy demonstr were//

The witness to Kenny Wilhite's case sd she saw him put s'thing to his mouth but she cdn't tell what it was - he still insisted he had not taken any fruit that day - I asked him if he had ever done so, & he admitted he had - the jury dismissed the case for lack of evidence

I dismissed the mtng about 1:30 - I was in bed about 2:00

//5 Martha Hicks & her companion, Chris Lund, have moved into the loft of our cottage - they are occupying the space above me - Laura and Phyllis are on the other side//

C-3-A-1 (49)

16 Aug - W

I was up at 8^30

I rd the news which was on the board bef eating bkfs

Wk'd again in the cottage on my bed trying to finish the outline of the different countries

Th my shower - it began to rain while I was in the shower - I ret'd home - the rain cont'd heavily - I had tho't the rainy season was finally over, as we have had sev days w/o rain

Cont'd wk on the map until dinner in the pavillion at 4^00 when the child. were not using the tables - I decided to lv the section nr the Cameroons undone to be finished later as I was tired and puzzled - I sorted out the scraps that have been brot in - we need some lge pieces

Eddie Washington watched my bag & held a seat for me in the pavilion while I went to dinner - we had rice w/butter, okra fried in batter & greens

Saw the film "For Whom the Bell Tolls" with Gary Cooper & Ingrid Bergman which had come in on the boat - J, who monitored, sd some of the more revolutionary parts had been cut out, but it is still an excellent

(12) 1-A-3-1 (over) C-3-A-1 (50)

movie w/ good lessons in it for political activists & I admired it - the emphasis on the love relationship seemed unnecessary & silly

The fast was over about 10:30 - I went home to bed

There was heavy rain during the night - I was disturbed ~~dur~~ once by the noise from the children who are in the PSU college across the way - also heard Martha & Chris in the loft above me - the latter have moved their cases up

17 Aug - Th

Had Chpt

Started wh on the large type news edition, choosing sev items and typing them up ||½ which I judged of importance & interest to seniors||

In the adult class I showed the map as I had outlined it so that they could see the size of it - I explnd details, how we had done the drawing itself, & we discussed the kind of stitch to use to put the separate ctys on the sheet - I left the com to decide whether we shd use machine stitching - they are to bring a sample of machine and hand wh - I also suggested dif topics individs shd ~~learn~~ study so as to learn more about Africa, such as ctys that had been British, Dutch, German, French and so possessions, hist, main products - Lois later ~~me~~ told me ||½ history, leaders||

that I frightened them, they didn't have any idea how to obtain this info - Lois carried on w/the class, & sev people who wanted to came w/me to the other end of the pavilion, cut countries out & made an extra copy of each, as I want to keep one complete pattern as a safety measure

(over) C-3-A-1 (52)

Took my shower
Had dinner
A film, which was not mandatory, was shown in the second sch pavil at night, then "For Whom the Bell Tolls" was shown for those who hadn't seen it
I spent the eve. sewing & made good prog. on my skirt
I had heard earlier that Tropp was lking for me - I went to the sch off & left wd that he cd find me in the cottage - he later came & borrowed my t.w. which he sd Frances Johnson wd use to write some of the bh-grnd stories our members have composed about their past efferiences
I went to bed about 11 ov -
Vern th Mark to the movie ton, then to eat (food is served bef bedtime to those who wish it), & brot him home late - Edith cdn't rest until he was in

C-3-A-1 (53)

18 Aug - F

Had bkfst

Worked on the second installment of the large type news - Tr had ret'd the t.w. before I got up, but it was not wking well - sev. keys were sticking; & the white correction fluid had been used over the center of the machine - I saw Frances & asked her about it - she was enthus. about the t.w.; but told me some one else had used it last night

Went to lunch

Held class - I conducted a short rding lesson for the beginners, then we discussed the questions for the test - the main subject was the conspiracies agst Kennedys, M.L. King & others incl. the Temple, "The Parallax View" giving a pattern which is followed in all such cases

Th a shower

I finished a second page of the lge type news & th it to Teresa

Had dinner

Listened to news in the pavilion

The soc. classes met in certain grps - we had instrucs to spend time on the details of the Rosenberg case & to drill people on the answers to questions that visitors might ask - we did so - I conducted the class alone - Dor Jackson th Jann's - she prob. writing up mates for Don Fred - partic. was very good

(over) C-3-A-1 (St)

We ret'd to the pavilion to see a film on "The Unquiet Death of Julius & Ethel Rosenberg," I interpreting it — this had been taped from a KQED prog. presentation — aft this all those who hadn't seen "For Whom the Bell Tolls" were required to stay & see it

X I went home, went to bed about 1:30

// ✓ The former residents of Cottage 10 have finally moved their trunks & Edith had spoken to Joyce Touchette who saw to it //

Edith & the others got home about 1:30 — I woke briefly, otherwise slept soundly

C-3-A-1 (55)

19 August — 5

Besides Edith Cordell and Mark the other residents of the cottage are: Mary Canda, a snr, very agreeable; Isabel Davis, seemingly warm & generous, tho Edith has had some disagreem w/her; Betty Moore, mother of 8 yr old Billy, who has been wking in the garden; Barbara Smith (previously describ'd; Edith Parks, who is in the Med Dept, very friendly & helpful to me, a snr whom I know in the Valley, related to Dale, Brenda (grandmothes), Jerry (& son), wks in Med Dept; spends long hrs on the news; Lillian Taylor, agreeable, spends much time resting, but does a secur shift at night on one of the generators — in the loft are Marthea Hicks, on secur w/the PSU; & a singer & band director; Chris Lund, electrician; Laura Johnston, on duty w/ PSU; & Phyllis, a supervisor in Med.

Edith C. does most of the wh in the cottage, sweeps & scrubs, takes clothes off the line, notices everything, scolds a good deal but is very good-hearted.

Last wh we have had more diffics w/Barb, & esp. complaints about her lack of cleanliness — she has claimed she has been sick for the past 2 days & didn't go to wh, had food brot to her & left her dirty plate covered by a ~~to~~ towel; Mary Canda told me the day we discovd the "pee" on the flr nr her bed she sd she hadn't seen it but Mary told me she was reaching for one of my towels to wipe it up when Barb noticed Mary was awake

(over) C-3-A-1 (56)

Aft bkfst I did some more rearranging, put most of my papers in the box under the bed also sch supplies & the materials used for our map; put my bks on the shelf above our bed; left in my top crate only pers. items, sewing materials & my t. w. - I intend to put in it also sheets & towels - in my suitcase I will put most of my clothes which are under the mattress now - I have some of my sewing materials & scraps of material propping up my feet - I have hooks for other articles; & some are beh my trunks, such as spare shoes, rainwear, shower materials & bags

I washed some items I didn't want to send to the laundry

Went to lunch

In the sch pavil. until 2^00 I wh'd on the portion of the map which I don't have right yet - made some prog but didn't finish

Tk my shower & it rained again

Wrote my rpt for Eva Jones - listed those who indicated ~~signed~~ that they cd benefit from eftre soc. classes - this was in ans to a request to let her know persons who I thought needed the classes because of defic. in socialism or knowl attit & I did not feel competent to make such a decision - in typing I had ever more trble than bef w/my t.w. - cd not get it adjusted & it slowed me down

Went to the mtng w/ Eva - Zuretta came & I gave her the rpt - we ~~[illegible]~~ at length saw Eva who didn't have time to meet w/us

I retd to the cottage & rested 15 min. bef dinner

C-3-A-1 (57)

19 Aug - 5 - 2

X We were called to the rally about 8^30 - got a gd seat btwn Gertrude Nailes^5 & Eddie Washington.

Guests all hds of dfts. arnd Guy

J started questioning on news - in course of it he told details about Sen. Stennis of Armed Services Comm - no accident aft that 4 days later aft Fayetteville, Mrs. Merrte, Cobb & Co hired public rel. off

J says he doesn't see that reporter going on tours w/o him because he thinks of little things - such as not letting a bl woman opr him wates - guests wd have that X

J goes on w/ conspir agst us - attempt to get Banks to denounce us - offrd to fix his extradition orders

Spking of attack on PLO in Beirut, J sd some of you will never get over yr differences until somebody bombs us & kills someone of us, this attack united Arabs

J brings up Pauline Groots writing to him on her moral aversion to China's belief immed nuclear war wd be better

J was furious at yng people, partic one yng woman, who cdn't say one fact about the Rosenberg case - when holes in the Rosenberg case discussed, J gets on subj of jury ~~stem~~ system, how bl & poor wh never get a fair shake

J. explnd reason for conducting oral questioning - paper did not arrive

Questions in connection w/ visitors - he surveys plans for tour and entertainment & persons assigned - adds people & suggests topics & methods - some people are not at ease answering questions

3/ X Period of time to be spent on RSU decided for individs

We were dismissed at about 1^00 - I got to bed about 1^30

(over) C-3-A-1(58)

//1 Went to pavil. – Eddie had saved seat for me – Gertrude Kailer usually sits bes us – I was broadcasting the news – I announced that guests were coming in – he gave directions to feed them, provide entertainm for them, give attention to the appearance of the surroundings, then clear the pavilion so that they will not know we were having a mtng & wish to stay – we wd be called back again, aft they had left, for the rally

I went home, whd on jrnl notes //

//2 she in a subservient position //

//3 Then other questions to be asked on the next test were given //

C-3-A-1(59)

20 Aug - Su

I was up at 8^00
~~Dd~~ Old news from the pavil. bds
For bkfst pancakes & coffee
Whd on jrnl items

At 12^00 I whd on the African map in the pavilion - I completed the outline for all countries, thus there are some loose ends to be tied up - I still have a problem in the seacoast area where Zaire & Angola join - I plan to cut out the outlines of all the ctys, have a game in class in which the students, lking at atlas maps, can pin the outlines of the separate countries on a sheet, thus learning the position of some of them - also we will be able then to ascertain where the map is insufficiently accurate - at the same time we can get a complete list of each country

Had a shower & shampooed my hair
Sewed, continuing w/my skirt
Ate dinner at 5^00 - we had rice w/pork, okra, I rench ~~fr~~ fried eggplant in a batter
Sewed

Mark was giving Edith trble - she had a cold - she turned ~~him~~ him over to Vern

The guest was expected ton & entertainment was being prepared for him in the pavilion - I intended to go up about 8^00 -

(over) C-3-A-1(60)

people were gathering but I didn't hear any music so assumed he had not arrv'd yet — then I heard J on the loudsphr — he was annoyed because people were waiting in the pavillion instd of being in the libr studying the news — I finished sewing about 9³⁰ — I went up to the libr — rd as much of the news I cd over the heads of the crowd — Tropp & Jack Beam were explning the bkgrnd of some of the news — as the guest had not yet arrived I went home & went to bed but I didn't sleep

Then we received orders to come to the pavillion — I went up — I expected to find it difficult to get a seat but J had earlier ordered yng people to get up & give their seats to snrs — a yng man led me to seat in front, asking the little boy occupying it to sit on the floor w/ the other children — the guest, a yng — lking man was seated w/ those assigned to talk to him at a table in the middle of the pavillion — a musical progr. was given — ~~[illegible]~~ we were dismissed at 2⁰⁰ — a heavy rain fell

C-3-A-1 (d)

21 Aug – M

The instrucs given to us last night were that everyone shd get up at 6 oo, lo their cottages & apartms, taking w/them every-thing needed during the day – doors & windows were to be closed at all times – the doors were to be locked from the inside all day today & no one was to go in them – more visitors were expected & I surmised that this procedure was to prevent ~~any~~ one of the people coming in, any of whom might be a fascist or CIA plant, from conferring secretly w/any member of Jonestown in a private place

We did not lo until about 8 oo as we had had a late night – I had bkfast – I went back to get s'thing & fnd the door locked already

Seniors mostly went to the sch pavilion's where they sat in any place classes were not held – some had brot sewing or other handwk – child were w/their tchrs all day – I apts were ~~was~~ left open for those needing to lie down – I whd on my jrnl most of the day as I had got far behind

It was rainy all day, sometimes there was a downpour, s'times it was drizzly

No one was to use the central pathway as the guests were to be taken on a tour of the cottage area & we were not to use that way to go to the bathrm – we were also told not to go past the main pavilion where the guest wd be served his meals, but were to ~~use~~ the go ~~by the~~ arnd by the dispatch off –

(over) C-3-A-1 (62)

The area was very muddy - I went down once to the central area & talked to Tr at the sch off - some of the guests under umbrellas umbrellas were being escorted to the cottage area - Tr sd ~~they~~ I was spking w/ Carlton Goodlett - ~~other~~ the others were Guyanese news & radio men - they had

11 The plane bringing in the guests came over & ~~we~~ they arrv'd about 10 00

visited the med. off - Tr sd he wd rather not talk w/ strangers

We heard dif. info. as to when dinner wd be served - finally some were told about 2 00 they cd go down to eat - I went to eat at about 3 00 - we had chicken & dumplings

3 We ret'd to the sch pavil until the guests, etc for I reed, left in the late aft

We ret'd to the cottages - a yng man climbed through a window to unlock our door

The lights were out in the cottage area - I do not know whether the reason was generator trble or was on purp, again pert to prevent secret mtngs or prev anyone from seeing anything - I tk a nap for a couple of hrs

Then I woke to go to ~~the~~ the dining pavilion about 8 00 the lights were still off - I had heard that soup wd be served at 8 00, ~~but~~ & I bel that all were being served who were in the line - we were then told the food was for "snackers" only - I told the yng woman serving & also a yng woman in the kitchen area that I was hungry but was

(cont) C-3-4-1 (63)

21 Aug - M-2

told unsympathetically to rest at 10 00

"Hearts and Hands" was being shown in the pavilion 1/2 - I sat on a stable in the back & watched - I was sitting watching it w/ Jreed

I did not know the time but when the film was over I went to the dining pavilion - and it was 10 15 - was told there was no food left -

11 2/ I said all I had see it"

Went home hungry - the lights were still off - I went to bed at 10 30

11 3/ did not give my news talk before Ted Today"

C-3-A-1 (6f)

22 August - T

Now that the lge grp of guests have gone, conds are more relaxed - we are still sps'd to keep the cottages closed up, but the doors were not locked today - the electricity is still off

Hafr bkfst

I wrote a memo to Eva on yest's meal serv - Edith Parks put in another note to Eva about Barbara Smith's habits - she left her full pea bottle in the cottage today uncovered

For lunch we had soup, bread & an orange

Lois & I met our separate classes - I gave my grp some reading pract first, having each one read a parage or two so that I cd see whether they were rding books at the rt level - then I went over the news, expecting a test ton

Freed was expected to visit the sch today, Becky told me but he didn't get up till 2 on when he had lunch - I heard he didn't fell well prob he suffered from "jet lag" & was treated by the med dept - Edith P. told me he inquired about our pol. on dating - she thinks he may be intrstd in Annie Moore - ~~I had told Mr~~

I had my shower

I wkd on the African map, sitting on my bed, which was diffic because the lights were off - I corrected the outlines of some of the countries which did not fit ~~right~~ when put on the sheet - made some cc of the ones which seem to be right

Went to dinner at 5^15 - it was an excellent meal: cassava cooked in a batter w/gravy, pieces of pork & vegs, greens, pudding & an orange

Went to the pavilion to be ready for the rally -

C-3-A-1 (65)

was in a seat saved for me ~~between~~ beside Eddie Washington & Gertrude Nailer[5] - Jerry Bailey was moving people arnd - she didn't want anyone in front mr Freud who wd go to sleep - she asked me to take a seat directly bak the front row on the left in which she was to sit

1 Fr offr'd at the end of his talk to cont to talk & answer questions of those who were intrstd - 2 I talked at some length - he used a gr many

2 my gen. impres. was that Fr was too optimistic, too ~~naive~~ naive in expecting that an investig, no matter how thorough, wd be permitted to affect the polit climate appreciably - I thot he underrated the lengths to which the capitalist establishm ~~wd~~ will go to assure their profits & favored econ position

obscenities, no doubt to convince Fr that we are not relig 3 - I sd he wanted to have some convers w/ Fr & went away w/him - it was only about 11 oclock - I spoke to Fr on the way out, told him I wd like to have him bring Fr around to my class - he cd see us play a game in connection w/our African map - Fr sd he might be able to but complained that Fr was "erratic" - perh he was reflecting only on his rising hr

The lights were on when we got home

I wasn't very sleepy - there was much noise outside - I got up to go to the bathrm once - finally went to sleep

G3A-1 (66)

3 Mentioning the owl movie which is shown every night I sd he was concerned that the people who attend wh (~~[illegible]~~) well on their jobs the next day - he asks for checking on this

22 August - T - 2

Rally

Mr Jerry & Amanda chng'd peoples seats so as to remove from the front rows those who a tendency to go to sleep - instructions were passed on that we were not to stand or salute when I came in

The orchestra opened w/what seemed to be a semi-classical no - other musical nos - incl. Apostolic Singers - I came on platform in red shirt - Don Freed w/escorts entered, sat in row in front of us - we sang "United Forever" - when we gave the V signal, I told us to put away our V's - his a socialist - we put up our fists - Variations did sev nos. incl. Dear Soulsteppers & Bowels Move - Soulsteppers danced

Don Freed - city of truth - invisible govt - in Jonestown have transcended a rev'd reality - set up a correction - assure - Amer became the "name of a new disease" - war in VN - Watergate scandals - org'd viol. - pt of state - common denom - concept of the rt to know - Greeks - an absol need -

King - like anc. trags that call out for retrib. - yrs of lone nut - 90% of the people reject the offic efflanctions - they are metaphors for our everyday exper - Grace Walden - story how she was rescued - Ray has a small-time crook - has a code not to inform - bk by Geo. MacMillan X - The making of an Assassin - connection w/Mrs. Johnson - Priscilla MacMillan Johnson - connection w/Stalin's dghter - paramilit jnalism - the anatomy of a lie - diet of lies, subterfuge - House Select Com set up - FBI had King in electronic cage - King executed when he had become a world leader - attached to VN + dressed mentioned African nations - FBI etc called pre-revolutionary - FBI spend $7m on K - ~~which Ray didn't~~ - called him most dang man in Am - "destroy King" squad centered in Atlanta - Zero King's wide name - bl members being blackmailed - sex - most of the evidence faked - King had come out agt imperialism emphasized econ - in Memphis san. workers strike

(over) C-3-A-1 (67)

turned viol. - M. Cullough underwriter Memphis - FBI provocateur - Robert Byrd: - sd Mr L King lost a trail of viol - chgd Mr CK wd conduct a lay-in - gave news stories to be fed to the press - forced him into bl hotel

Mark Lane puts in his own money - hopes for use of truth - no doubt Ray will receive a trial - Ray has a clear class consciousness - there is treason in the land - but not a firm stab in the back - 10-20 m. people identify w/the ruling class - intend to ventilate these murders - 88% of Amer people fear most intell agencies using for their own purposes

Quest: (1) yr own life in danger - first quest. always assassin is a last option - it signifies weakness - Ken. assass meant to unleash Cuban attack - depolitizized - Amer bcam a madhouse - Orwell - a few people kept their sanity - Q: "Why wd a peaceful commun. open a threat?" - Jonestown a threat - but why shd it lead to viol, instd of polit. struggle?

J: postpone agric. rpts unless we have some success - mentioned weather - not so optim as he is - J not as hopeful as he - offers sanc. to Irisson & any others

J: on necess. of money raising

J on possibil. of getting Stvn in court - his leadership depends on Sts. respectabil. - defaming proj. of conspir. $5 to every minis in Guy etc - possibil. of J's going back to some states to raise money

J appealed to creativity for getting money - agric. not only ans - have to have s'thing to miss produce

We have eliminated racism, sexism, nearly elitism - have to keep our eyes open for it - yr child. have to get the same treatm as others. -

Guy Aaron ed. left note when he left: "an example all shd follow" - another wrote, "Astounding"

"In some ways I am glad they did shoot at us". or in this little paradise we might have forgot the fight" //

C-3-A-1 (68)

23 Aug - W

Had bkfst

Worked on the African map on the floor of the cottage - I cut out the separate ctys - some ✓

Had lunch

// ✓ ~~of the countries areas~~ portions of the map are not completed yet & I do not have all the countries # - made a list of problem areas //

The members of both ctys met tog - we sprd the sheet on 2 tables put tog - I gave one or 2 of the cut-out patterns to each person - we started at the top of the map & called out the names of the ctys & had the possessor pin the pattern on the sheet - the grp got a good deal of fun out of the exercise & it was a good learning exper - they were deeply impressed w/the size of Africa - Lu Este Lewis wrote the names of the cty on the board & some copied them

Th my shower

Wkd again on the map aft 4 oo trying to complete the areas left unfinished

Had dinner

In the eve. there was a fashion show & a skit w/Don Freed as the guest of honor - a table was set up so that dinner cd be served to Freed & the people assigned to meet w/him - various products such as preserves & herbal remedies were displayed on the table - the yng women who served the table were dressed in long gowns made by

(over) C-3-A-1 (70)

our seamstresses — on the stage in front of the table were various products made by our people in Jonestown: a cradle, chair, toys, for instance

Aft Freed & his companions entered & sat down Tr ~~[illegible]~~ asked me to come over & meet Freed — I did so — I had suggested ~~it~~ to Tr that he visit my adult class to see the game we played with the patterns of the countries but he had apparently not got up early enough to visit any classes — Freed was very intrstd in our project of teaching snrs to read & was touched when I told him how much it meant to the self-esteem of a person who had reached an advanced age to learn to read

2 The play consisted of episodes about poor people around the world — Frances Johnson directed it

11 2 Clothes made in Jonestown were modeled by all ages, from toddlers to snrs, males & females, many made by the wearers — they were all quite stylish & well made — clothing manufacture is likely to be one of our most profitable enterprises — many toys were displayed — I was just back of Freed & Jim & they were engrossed in conversation most of the time — Tr seemed charmed & excited by J

C-3-A1 (71)

Aft the show I had to go, w/others, to the rice pavilion to write a ltr under the direction of Carolyn Loomen to the P.A. of LA w/reg to a chgc of the Medlocks chging ~~to~~ McElvane w/assault & fraud

Got home at 12 — lights out, stepped in puddle on the path to the bathrm

24 Aug - Th

Heavy rains have fallen in the last few days & continued today

I had noticed that an old suitcase put out by Irma Johnson at my former cottage was still hanging on the line there - I asked her if I cd have it to use to make book bindings of & she agreed - when I got it home I fnd that only the zipper was missing & I decided to use it for storage in place of a cardboard box

Isabel moved suddenly - she told Edith someone had stolen from her - she told me there were too many bosses; I got the idea she fnd Edith too dominating

Edith was given custody of a broom which she was to make available to sev other cottages - it disappeared a few days ago - she had inquired in the neighborhood but had not located it - she enlisted the area's child. in the search promising the finder her week's treat - today 2 of the lve child. rptd it was in cottage 12, which turned out to be that of Willie Malone - both Martha & Edith went to 12 - they denied it was there but the child told us they had rubbed out the cottage no - Edith recognized her broom - Willie shd have been chgd w/ theft & fraud but Edith did not follow through w/ this

(over) C-3-A-1(72)

Meals have been extraordinarily good while Freed has been here, altho his table is served even better food — we have had new recipes — one was eggplant fried in batter — at another meal we had cassava French fries w/ chicken giblets in gravy, okra, greens, & an oranges

In conversation w/ Lillian Taylor who is in the berth beneath me, I learned she had wh'd as an extra in Hollywood for sev yrs — among her pictures were "Gone with the Wind" and Clark Gable's "Too Hot to Handle"

In the adult class Lois Ponts taught the news while the quilters & I made some corrections in some of the probl areas & pinned the patterns on the sheet — we sorted our scraps of mater & discussed how we wd do the quilting

During Freed's visit there have been sev acts of viol btwn members — the worst was another attack by Barbara Walker on Steven — she had attacked him bef — she fot like an animal & scratched his face, damaged a fence — at sev people were requird to subdue her, she had to be tranquilized w/ injections & I secur men were posted at her bed in med quarters — Joyce Lund dscrbd the event to me — a fight th place at dinner ton btwn 2 yng men — I knocked the other over the other who had to be carried off in a stretcher — in spite of Ir's presence I on the Ldsphr this aft denounced these fighters

L-3-A-1 (73)

25 Aug - F

Had bkpt

Sat on the floor in the cottage & wh'd on the African map - I redrew some ctys in Southern Africa w/ which I am not satisfied yet

Had lunch

Met w/ the adult class - Lois & I exchng'd space - those of us wking on the map used the end nr the apartments & put the sheet on 2 tables pushed together - sew women in the class cooperated in cutting out the countries from paper patterns - Eddie Washington directed this op - I tried to make headway in the portion in which I am having trble but didn't have much success - I th it home at the end of the period to finish over the wh end

Had a shower

Wh'd on jnl entries

Lay down for an hr & dozed a little - there was a rain storm, the first rain we have had today

Went to dinner

Went to the pavil to listen to the news - I heard the tape twice & th notes - had my usual seat w/ Eddie Washington & Gertrude Kailes

(cont)

C-3-A-1 (74)

25
~~25~~ August - F - 2
Rally

J says oral testing to be conducted - among those called: Jean Lucas, Nancy Jones, Herman Gee, Rose Mae Hines, Pauline Land, Lora B. Parris

J sd Don Freud planning to move here, get job in Univ w/our help, lo his child here, establ a conf. center here for studs, effects nuclear war, dim. of all people of colors - Terry sd he respected JJ more than anyone he had met in his entire life.

People named were quizzed by J on questions they might be asked - we have to think about 100 cataract surgeries - asked Nancy Jones: why did you swat at somebody yet? - she claimed she didn't get her mail & refused to write a ltr to counteract a false rpt - she swung at Jerry Bailey - J had a revelation in her case - we haven't had a fight for 6 mos & we have four in one day - sev. told of various misdeeds of Nancy - she talks about going home - J sd he was spking for the last time - J held out hopes for peoples relatives to come, urged them to write about the good life here - if Nancy persists in her behav, she will be very sick - J explns why he wants seniors to say they have their own money - wants them to think we don't have our money in one bank too so they can't think they can cut us off from our funds - Dr. Goodlett's reaction, going to write a ltr for a med. jrnl - wants to come here, save him a place - will do everything he can do to come here

Our enemies have cost us a million and a half

The low-down methods they used to prevent Mona Moore, sent her back to an instit rather than let Rev. Guy Young have her - 50 cases like it - tell lies & have sic'd every bureau on us - tk us a yr to get Ruthie Quinn a passport - good thing to have Russian classes -

C-3-A-1 (75)

Teresa & I went to libr for Russ. bks — we spent several hrs learning the Russian alphabet, pronouncing each letter — record played w/ Eng wds ✓ — Calvin Douglas & Danny Marshall had a fight ‖✓ (long wds) which are pronounced similarly ‖ Dee Dee Lawrence & Dee Dee Smith — Addie Jones & Veenie Thompson — latter two argue all time, each accuses the other of stealing from her ✓ — Calvin & Danny were calling each other names — Danny struck first ~~vol~~ blow — misuse of author. in question but J says no justif. for viol. — secur. nr called "people's helpers" — night police are "night workers" — Calvin volunteered to be on PSU — he off PSU — ~~the other~~ anyone 2 wks on PSU who uses ✓ ‖✓ they have been moved — J warned that if either used loud voice or created disturbance they or PSU ‖ violence or egging on, not giving respect

The yng woman had an argum., one pushed the other, they rolled down the hill nr the toilet — J sd people wandering arnd aft 10 — will be noticed & rptd

— Barbara Walker angry w/ Steven because he wdn't date her — she scarred Ronnie — Steven fot back, sd he wd have ~~also~~ killed her — J says she a lunatic — J says sedate her — she did same thing w/ Ronnie Dennis — he says she stays — St. thinks she rated too high — J says we can't afford a confrontation — someone will be killed — Bertha Cook will handle the gymnastics for the snrs — J says she sick & shd be protected — J sd she cd even be a plant of the conspiracy

Otis × , compan. of Paulette Jackson, argued w/ her when she was his supervisor — he also refused to get wood — rptd by Jack Beam — wants to trick off w/ Paulette w/o giving a valid reason — Otis shows a poor attit. — Otis's attit seems to be based on what he thot was unfair treatm of karate team — Willie Malone gossiped about an administrator's mtng, which caused bad feeling

(cont) C-3-A1 (76)

25
~~23~~ August - F - 3

I remark'd any ~~illusion~~ belief that either the band or karate team will make money is an illusion - the expense incl. uniforms & instruments overbal'n the any income, bes. time missed from wh - public rels. may be served - we have over 1000 people & have only 25 in agric & Jack sd people turn all their efforts to get on to some other job or activ. to get out of the field - we have to get a living out of agric or some other money-making enterprise - Otis acknowledges his error - Willie & another get warning for tale - ~~burning~~ bearing

Danielle X accused of tale-bearing in Dee Dee Lawrence & Dee Dee Smith case - J. decided to put her on PSU for 3 days

Lexie Davis given a warning on questioning regs in 113 for insolence

regard to having windows closed

Along hearing th place about lab. technicians who don't get along w/ Larry Schacht - they are dissatisfied w/ their wh - J says get back on the job & don't worry about whether you like the doctor or not - all concerned get a warning

Bryan Davis broke back saws & had one locked up at home - Stanley Gieg didn't rpt this tho they were needed - jury gave Bryan & Stanley 2 wks on PSU - Bryan sd Stanley at piggery & not his fault - Gieg taken off PSU.

Jerry Wilson climbed in loft, pulled Glenda Potter's pants down - she protested & chased him away - jury gave him 3 wks

Shawnda James on floor for leading on a man - she doesn't want a relationship she says - she finds him attractive but doesn't even want a 3 mo. relationship - not settled - ~~re~~ relationship con. will hear the case

Kedra Yates made ~~an attit.~~ a st'ment concerning svc which interpreted as a aspersion - she got warning -

(over) C-3-A-1 (77)

she is to smile & be pleasant for a wh

David Goodwin

11/4 Calvin & Danny had to kiss each other 20 times

Praises

Ailen Tucker - probl. she sings slave songs in field which caused others to object - Jack says Ailen interfered with Shirley's supervision - told not to do so she started singing, was told to him ~~to~~ to herself - Tina Turner, her supervisor, says she presents Aunt Jane image which irritates others on crew, tho she a good worker - tho Ailen insisted on having J hear the case, Johnny Jones prevailed & sent it to Counselors

J gave us 9.00 ton as rising hr - well wh all day on Su & have the whole day on T off

Paul Robeson records were played as we left the pavilion

We arrvd home about 2.30 - I was in bed about 3.00

C-3-A-1 (78)

26 August – S

9^00 and 10^00 were hrs set respectively for rising and first bkft – I got up early (arnd 8^00) & wkd a little on jrnl entries – stopped in sch pavilion & checked the news items on the board bef eating bkft at about 10^00 – we had pancakes

while The laundry isn't taking any clothes this wk – the visitors were in Jonestown, they cdn't hang clothes on the lines – then there was trble w/the elec. power & washing machines so – soap can be obtained from the laundry to wash one's clothes – I did a good-sized washing again this morn., incl. a sheet – it was a very hot day

I intended to wk but didn't accomplish much – tried to take a nap but didn't actually sleep – I forgot about taking a shower until it was too late.

Then it was about time to go meet Ava Jones for my reg. 4^00 oclock ~~mtng~~ apptment it started to rain – rain came down heavily for half an hr or so & I waited until it was over – Lois, Juretta & I arrvd about the same time & Ava a few mins later – she was concerned about Barbara Walker's classes – we told her that we had not seen her holding class much lately & Lois that her failure to attract studs may have contrib'd to her outbreak w the other day – we assured Ava that her studs wd prob join our classes – we disc'd the projected eve. class to teach rding for those who can't come during their lunch hr – Lois wants to partic. & she bels a firm pol. of

(08) 1-A-5-J (over) C-3-A-1 (79)

attendance must be maintained - I intended to hold class on Wed. night as I promised Patty Cartmell (for Walter) - however, w/Ave we decided to make an announcement & see who responds.

I had taken w/me my map-making materials hoping to work on the discrepancies that still exist at the sch. pavil. - however I did not have time as it was already time for dinner

Aft I ate I went home by way of the toilet, brushed my teeth, put my map-making materials away & went back to the pavilion where Eddie and Gertrude were holding my seat for me

The news was played sev times & I'th notes

Soc. classes were held in the pavilion - Rob Chr. opened the mtng telling us to get out paper and prepare for a written test - as the paper supply is almost exhausted in Jonestown, people complained they had nothing to write on - everybody who had extra paper was asked to share & I gave away all I had with me exc. a page for my own test

I came in - he asked who had not heard the news - a consid no had not, so he agreed to have the tape played again - I filled ~~in~~ some loose ends

//tied together//

I dictated the test questions - there were ten on questions visitors might ask; ~~and~~ some ~~people have~~ agencies have indicated that we may have a CIA spy arriving here w/a grp of our people & it is important that we all appear happy & exhibit satisfaction & know

(cont) C-3-A-1 (80)

26 Aug - S-2

how to avoid the wrong kind of questions ~~Soc classes met in pavilion~~ or not give information which can be used agst us - the remaining ten questions were on the recent news; the last was a series of items on diverse subjs which we were spsd to reproduce as well as pos aft I read them rapidly to us - a gr many people had not tried to take notes, so I went through the item again - I th down as much as pos in long hand, & I got most of it - there followed a bonus section - if we pass it we don't have to take the next test

Aft finishing our tests, we were spsd to help those who cd not ~~read~~ write - we moved to the rice pavil as a movie was to be shown in the theater pavil. - I helped Joicy Clark & Gertrude Kailer - they both did well on the Jonestown questions & poorly on the others

I cdn't find my raincoat when ready to lv, went back to the pavil for it - I had to wait until the end of the picture to try to find it - the pict was "The Diary of Anne Frank" - it seemed very slow moving & considering the honor of its theme rather undramatic - perhaps styles have chngd enough since it was made to make the dif

The lights were off in Jonestown when I went home, prob about 2^30 - it was difficult to avoid falls & mud puddles when going to the bathroom - somebody told me the lights are going to be off every night from now on

C-3-A-1(8)

27 Aug - Su

Today was decl'd by J to be a work day w/ reg. hrs - we are to get a full day off T instd - reason may be that we are to have guests on M, for whom preps have to be made

Had bkfst as usual about 8^00 - got some lined paper from coordinator's off

3-hole punch for my notebk as test had depleted my supply

Chaikin gave me some cards w/ Russian alphabet on them - he sd he can't sph Rus but knows the cadence

Wkd on jnl entries

Went to lunch

At 12^00 I th my map supplies to sch pavil. & prepared to wk on the southern ctys of Africa - got them fairly well ~~drawn~~ drawn but now they don't fit in with ctys immed above, partic Zaire - it was very hot - some of the women in the adult class helped me, cut out of scraps some more countries & wkd on their own quilting - I became frustrated aft being at my feet 2 hrs, decided quit - others were still there

Th my shower

In the cottage I had an argument w/ Barbara - called atten to glass she left w/ orange peels in it & not emptying pea basket, plus spilling pea a floor - she denied she had left any on floor - others were present but sd nothing - I intend to have 2 witnesses next time & turn her in

Went to dinner - heard the news tape in the libr when Teresa was taking notes from it

(over) L-3-A-1 (82)

Got home about 7 [illegible] & sewed on my skirt

In an hr or so Curtis Winters came by - he wanted one of his colored pencils to do a drawing for a ltr home - I got down from my bank to find his pencils - they weren't in the usual place - I searched every where I cd think of & had to conclude I prob left ~~them~~ 3 in the libr - I was quite worried because someone may have picked them up - I went up to the libr & inquired whether they had been turned in but they hadn't been - Curtis, who waited for me, was very gracious about the sit - he sd he liked to share things - he tried not to be too much affected by disagreeable circumstances - He ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ stayed for sev hrs, talking to Edith & Mary Canada as well as me 1/2 - Curtis came from Ind w/ the Te - he sd he never remembered having parents who cared for him - 1/2 recalling events in the old Te days & singing some of the old songs - he sd Jim was called "Brother Jones" by his members then!

I was concerned about the other items in the bag I had evidently lost: pins from Ruby, scissors from the Ed Off & items of my own such as Scotch tape, but I tried not to be too depressed - ~~they~~ it may be that Eddie Washington or another of the women in my class th the bag home. - I can finish the map w/o the supplies - I feel I forgot them because I was too tired & decided not to wh a the map tom

I cont'd my sewing during Curtis's visit & aft he left

C-3-A-1 (83)

Went for my treat about 9:30 - movies being shown - got an extra piece of fudge for giving help on test night - rd Yeats bef going to bed abt 11:30 - Chris Lund

installed a cat walk over Bert's bed for more storage space

28 Aug - M

I was successfully seeking not to be too depressed about losing Curtis Winters' pencils & the other items lost yest, as I have often fnd calm & conf in J ~~brings good~~ result in a favorable outcome - I also decided to try again to have s'thing sent to me by Lor or one of my ~~sters~~ sisters altho a pkg seems to take sev mos to arr. - I told Curtis when I saw him that I wd replace the pencils if I did not get his back - he was still very pleasant about the matter.

I wkd this morn. on the next edition of the large-type Senior News - I had to write it w/a pen as the electric is off during the day in the cottage area until some parts arr for repair of a generator

Ate lunch

When I went up to lunch, I fnd that Eddie W. had taken my bag of supplies home - she had noticed I had forgotten them immediately after I left yest.

I taught my rding class today - using the pre-primer, I followed the instructions to the teacher w/ allowances for the age & exper of my studs & we had convers. about the story in the bk - I was also able to branch out into a disc about events in Nicaragua

Th my shower

C-3-A-1 (847)

Continued wh a Senior News

Cover

Went to dinner

Listened to news in the pavilion

A film about union actions in Harlan Co., Kentucky had been obtained & I made it mandatory to see it too, as we are expecting a visit from some union officials — it was a long film in color — showed the way the miners had been exploited since the 30's & were still suffering from capitalist mistreatm

Soc tchrs were spare to grade the tests done at the last mtng aft the film, but only 7 of us came — Tr wanted us to get started on the grading ~~on~~ anyway, but Jann prevailed upon him to put it off until tom at the rally

I went home at about 10^{30} — rd Yeats for a half hr bef going to bed

(48) 1-A-3-3

C-3-A-1 (85)

29 Aug - T

I decided to give us 2 half days off to make up for wking last Su - we had the aft off today and are to get the morning tom aft the rally

We had bkfst (doughnuts & coffee) at the usual time

Rd the news items on the libr. board

Talked w/ Lois - I had to turn in a statement on the Adult Ed Dept about the personnel, hrs of work, classes taught & wh skills whether or not related to teaching - I turned this in today for both of us - in addition I have to turn in a weekly time sheet for my staff but it is less comprehensive than the one I used to do - I had obtained the forms & directions from Jessie McLain

I have made plans for the Russian class, in which a no of us wish to study the lang more intensively - I have collected the names of some 12 to 15 people who have some knowl or interest & have set 6 oclock on Su as the first mtng hr

Wkd on jnl entries

The children were out of the sch area at 12 for the rest of the aft - I th the map maters up & sprd them on a table & wkd on the doubtful areas - I was still having trble making them fit & at one pt

(88) [illegible] (over) C-3-A-1 (86)

became very discrgd — however, Lois who had been teaching news came over at 2 and Eddie was there too — together they helped me — Lois is partic'ly good at patterns & w/her skilful eye, the map finally went into better shape — I still have sev countries to redraw

Th a shower

X Went to dinner

Estelle McCall moved to our cottage — she told me sev days ago that the girls in 48 were too much for her — she complained particly of the noise at all hours — she brot much luggage ~~which~~ causing Edith some dismay

Went to the pavilion & th news down — the gathering aud was so noisy that I sat on the platform to hear the p.c. system

I wrote an anncement about the adult rding class planned for Wave, checked it w/ Lois, & gave it to Mike Clark who was going to announce it — However, altho Mike started to rd it, Harriet Tropp came in & asked coop in assembling meter to aid in getting the Bar Assoc. to cancel Tim Stoens membership on a chge of perjury — he sd in court that he had not given legal advice to Te members — J when he arrvd, explnd

cont

C-3-A-1 (87)

29 Aug - T - 2

more - all who had ever recd any advice or any other legal serv. from Tim or knew of any leg serv he had performed for the Te were to put their names on a list & wd be called to give affidavits - workers came arnd to get names & I put mine on as I remembered in Nkish Cl. Jackson & I had requested St's help w/regard to NCO's efforts to let me go - also I want to ask about any possibil. that he may have kept any of my jnl I turned over to him or used it for any other purp - I also remembered & told Ch, that I blvd I had made St the beneficiary of my will on instrucs from the Te

Robert Gieg, who had written a ltr to J, which was read aloud over the p.a. system earlier, sd he had had most of his remarks dealt with but he wanted to apol. for having given false info about Harold Bogue - the ltr was about questionable practices at the chickery - J added that he wanted to encourage people to write up any complaints & observations; Gieg was to be praised for doing so

(cont)

C-3-A-1 (88)

29 Aug - T-3

Rally
News tape played
~~Harriet & Gene Ch th names of all who have ever recd advice from Tim Stern - chance to nail him as he has perjured h'self - sd in court he never gave advice to anyone in the Te~~

~~Robert Gieg~~

The socialist tests were graded at the beginning of the meeting - I waited for a while to see whether my announcement about the eve. rding class wd be read & I wd have to take names - I then got some papers from Tropp and marked ~~them~~ tests while I administered the written test - at the end of this, he gave an oral test to those who hadn't had one - I cdn't take the test

I went on w/ Russian instruc. & I ~~went~~ stood on the platform to help - he indefatigably rehearsed the membership in practicing the alphabet, Russian names & geographical names and ~~Engl~~ Russian words which are similar to English words

When we were finished w/ this, I continued ~~w/ the tests~~ w/ grading the tests

Sev. discipline cases were brot up - Robert Paul & his companion were chg'd with ~~the~~ taking unauthorized time off at work & covering for each other

(over) C-3-A-1 (89)

A note from Jerry Wilson's mother had been read saying that infor she had gathered showed her son showed he was not guilty as chg'd prev'ly 2 - she had talked w/ Patty Dennis & rptd Patty sd she had flirted w/him - a note from Tommy Bogue stated he felt Jerry was not guilty - in the first instance J sd Patty was a child & not competent to state how she felt - bes. it was wrong to put the child through the public ignominy - interviews w/ Tommy & Glinda Polite revealed inconsistencies - the sit remained as it was bef exc that Tommy was disciplined because he had not been willing to get upon the floor when Jerry was up & the jury fnd him guilty of gossiping & threatening to use viols - he got 2 wks on PSU

11 2 this led to a rehearing on this subj.

Cons. was given to the terms of those on P.S. whether they were to be dismissed or cont'd on the unit

J th a vote on whether people wanted off tom morn or aft - some wanted one & some wanted the other so he compromised, sd we wd start wh aft. a late bkfst & wh until 3 30

J asked for the Paul Robeson records which we have obtained to be played as the aud. filed out - they were reported missing - some one had taken them, it was feared to use for recording their own music - J angrily demanded that all cassettes be turned in and people shd request what they want to hear C-3-A-1 (90)

I got home & went to bed about 2 30

30 Aug - W

Got up at 9^30

Checked the ~~news~~ news on the board bef I had bkpt - by the time I went for mine at 10^30 the pancakes had run out again & our names were listed to get them tom

Wrote more of the big type news, then wkd on my jnl - lunch was not served

Th a shower

The people who agreed to sign affidavits that Tim Stoen had given them legal advice were being called to go to the pavil. & talk to the attorneys: Eugene Chaikin, Harriet Tropp & Jann Gurvich - I got my call & was interviewed by Gene - more than the advice Tim had given on the NCO (North Coast Opportunities) employm. case, Gene was intrested to know if in my intimate assoc w/him he had ever talked w/me about Te cases - I cd not recall that he ever had - we discussed thoroughly my relationship w/him - one other matter I mentioned - I remember signing a will at the Te's request deeding all my property to Tim, so, as I blod, the Te wd receive it rather than my relatives - as far as I know this will is still in effect

Went to dinner

Sat in the pavilion until the svc tchrs mtng schedld for 7^00 o'clock - very few came

Cover C-3A-1 (91)

to this mtng which was for the purp of
choo assigning tchrs to the extra classes
which were to start ton - I thought it
was decided that 2 of us wd teach
each hr of the 3 hr class - I started the
first hr w/ Robert Rankin - he has a ten-
dency to take control & lecture ~~way~~ over the
heads of the class & I interrupted him
sev. times (I fnd the next day that only one
teacher was spsd to teach each hr)

Those who attend my class & Lois's were
excused

~~We~~ I was rlvd by Laura Johnston - I went to
the sch pavilion, rd the news on the boards
then went home - the lights were out & I
~~tuss~~ w/ Edith and Mary Canada in bed - I
turned ~~them on~~ the lights on & sewed on my
skirt - I cdn't tell the time & had to guess
at it as Edith keeps her clock beh her cur-
tain, & Betty's clock doesn't run well any
more, & mine has not run much since
I dropped it one day - at one pt which I
later fnd was 10^{32} J's voice came over the
loudsphr - it seemed that the ~~schools~~ soc
tchrs had dismissed the classes early &
some of the class members had complained to
J that they were spsd to have 3 hrs instruc-
tion & didn't get it - I supposed that Laura
had not been relieved & had closed the
class

C-3-A1 (92)

Went to the bathrm - I asked Lee Burger
Dean who was on secur what time it was -
she sd she didn't know but that it was about
1^00 or later - I went to bed but later heard the p.a.
announcement that it was arnd 12^00 so I had gotten

To bed & shortly after 11^00

31 Aug - Th

I had been esp. tired yest. - slept soundly but was still tired today - have had a very tight schedule lately - got up at 7^30 - went to bkfst, on the way rding the news on the boards which I had not been able to see clearly the night bef & taking notes that I needed

Had my blood pressure taken & my foot treated - have had a little trble lately w/my athlete's foot, prob because of the humid weather - it is never completely cured & breaks out again every now & then

Came across Lois who seemed dsturb'd but I cdn't find out what was the trble - I took to the sch off for Grubbs a list given to me in the rally of people who need extra instruction in multiplying & dividing - I had discovr'd that many did not understand these operations - Inez told me that Ira was dissatisfied w/Cottage 48 too - I left a msg for Tom on the Su Russian class & also one for Sylvia Sly (formerly Grubbs) to give to Dr. Schacht on the class - he has good Russian pronunciation, prob. was raised in a Russian Jewish family - I have now spoken to almost everyone who had

(over) C-3A-1 (93)

effressed an interest in learning Russian

I wrote Senior News for an hour or so - I have had to do it in handwriting this wk as the electricity is off during the day in the cottages & I can't use my typewriter - I get it done almost as fast

Went to lunch

As effected, a no. of new people came in to Lois's & my class as I had especially designated many to attend our classes who had failed the soc. test - Lois & I agreed they shd be assigned to our classes on the basis of their pres. ed. in general & it seemed to even out fairly well - I asked my class to vote on whether we shd concentrate on reading news or a combination - they all voted for a combination - we distrib the bks & discussed the story we had on the other day - quite a few got on their feet & told their pers. views & effers - Brother "Reb" (James) Edwards who is in chge of a new device instituted by J to make cert that people learn (to get their plate & meals they must answer a no of polit questions or key a phrase in Russian or Chinese) came into the class to illustrate a method for improving their memory - he drew diagrams to show China's doctrine of the Third World - the class enjoyed it

The day in the beginning was hot but rain came

(cont) C-3-A-1 (94)

31 Aug - Th - 2

Th my shower

Wid on my jrnl entries, then on the time rpt for the Adult Ed Dept.

Went to dinner - we had chicken & dumplings w/fairly gd-sized pieces of chicken

Guests & new arrivals were expected - the band was rehearsing for entertainm & tapes cd not be heard in the pavilion - I went to the libr & copied news from the boards

There was another showing of the Harlan Co - film which I stayed to see

Carolyn Looman asked whether I'd ~~sight~~ write a couple of ltrs - one was to a doctor from Ila, a cancer spec. who visited us - he now has cancer hims - I was to write a short ltr to him - another was to be written to Harvey Milk, SF supervisor who is a homosex - his compan of many yrs committed suicide - Milk ~~may~~ may come to Jonestown

Had a convers w/Joyce Lund who was writing news - ~~she sd~~ I told her of Lois's distress today - she told me everybody had trble w/her in the med dept - she is very dominating - she had been told not to set foot in the nursing dept again - ~~Joyce sd she got home from the pavilion~~ X

I started home - got undressed, went to the bathrom - when I ret'd I learned that everyone was being ordered to come to the pavilion for the entertainm for the guests & ~~new~~ new arrivals - ~~everyone was~~ most of the people in our cottage were in bed - I went to bed prepared to

Cover C-3-A-1 (95)

get up & go to the pavilion only if the heffers came to the cottage to get everyone up - none came

~~H's entertainm about 1:30 -~~

C-3A-1 (96)

Journal

February, 1978

1 Feb – W – ✓
2 " – Th – ✓
3 " – F – ✓
4 " – S – ✓
5 " – Su – ✓
6 " – M – ✓
7 " – T – ✓
8 " – W – ✓
9 " – Th – ✓
10 " – F – ✓
11 " – S – ✓
12 " – Su – ✓
13 " – M – ✓
14 " – T – ✓
15 " – W – ✓

16 Feb – Th – ✓
17 " – F – ✓
18 " – S – ✓
19 " – Su – ✓
20 " – M – ✓
21 " – T – ✓
22 " – W – ✓
23 " – Th – ✓
24 " – F – ✓
25 " – S – ✓
26 " – Su – ✓
27 " – M – ✓
28 " – T – ✓

C-3-A-20

1 Feb - W

Today guests, Sw. & Cub. Ambassadors to Guy & a Tass correspondent expected - sp activs planned - few demonstr classes - display of articles invented & manufactrd by Te people - everything cleaned up - clothing taken off lines - names such as Lenin & Jones Dr, Cuff S Dr, Castro Way

I wrote ltr to J. Randolph requesting bks & teaching mater. be sent in travellers' luggage

Wrote yest's jrnl entry

Went to lunch

Annament rcvd - visit of guests postponed because of weather

Classes were not held - students went to fields

Convers w/ Jack Barron about plants & crops unfamil. to me, mentioned in last night's mtng - he dscrbd some of them - off rd to take me to a nearby area where sev of them grew not far from the central area - play area for toddlers has been constructed there but child. were not using it then - Jack showed me num. plants, vines, bushes, trees & flowers - picked 2 pieces rife fruit - showed me where they planned back up stream for pond for fish & ducks - one probl is that it receives waste water from the village

(over) C-3-A-2 (2)

Lynnette Jones, J's mother, has died & her grave is here - I had mentioned that she was buried among the children to emphasize life

I stopped at the office & asked Joyce Touchette for an order to Pop Jackson for some chairs for our cottage - she gave me a request for 2 - I visited w/ Mom & Pop Jackson in Troolie No. 1 for a few mins - Pop let me choose 2 chairs & a footstool he already had

Saw Tom in one of the sch. tents & we had a good convers, - he was more liberal than formerly about giving me responsibilities in the Eng. teaching prog - he proposed I assume supervision of the untrained Eng. teachers - I told him titles were irrelevant but I was glad to do all I cd - I was heartened

At home I had a nap - it was very pleas. w/rain falling

Th a shower & went to dinner - I have not much appetite & have been cutting down on rice drastically but I enjoy the vegs

Spent a few hrs rding Amer Radicalism

Was to meet at 11 in the pavilion w/jr & snr h.s. Eng teachers but the film we saw in Georgetown, The Outfit, which was brot here, was being shown for the last time - I missed the first part but sat through the

(cont) C-3-A-2 (3)

rest of it - the sound had been so bad when the first was shown in Georgetown that I had not understood it - because of J's explan: of the theme I understood better its relevance to our concerns

After the film I saw no sign of any of the Eng teachers - I went to wash & see Dick W. & I decided to watch the film & meet w/ the teachers afterwds if they were there // Tripp w/ Shirley Hicks in the dining area drinking coffee & whisky - D. told me he had perm. to have coffee when he wished later - he had not been told about the mtng - he did not agree w/ the idea of having such a mtng now & he thot a mtng of all teachers shd be held as many of them were using extremely faulty methods - I proposed we have reg teacher training sessions & he seemed to agree, but I was not greatly encouraged by his attit

Went to bed around 1:00 - didn't turn the light on

2 Feb – Th

Aft the morning routine, I wrote yests' jnl entry

Visitors from No. Amer. were expected today so yests' arrangements were changed appropriately – for instance, the red shirts worn by many of our youth to greet the communist visitors were chngd, & other songs were substituted – everything was very carefully regulated & annced by J

I went to the central area just bef the guests' arrival in mid-morn. to help out with the demonstr classes – they were short of people & asked me to join Harriet Tropp's class – she lect'rd on the early Dutch settlement in Guy.

The guests were an official from the Amer. Emb to Guy & a lawyer from the U.S. representing his client – when asked where John was, everyone was to say, "I don't know"

J. & staff met the visitors – they watched H's class briefly – I saw them conferring w/ J & staff in the pavilion where the exhibit was still displayed – a varied entertainm. prog had been prepared, some of which the guests watched

I had lunch

The guests visited the medical facil. & then departed

It had been arrngd for me to give my remarks on teaching which I was unable to do last night, at 1 oo in the Book Depository – present

(over)

C-3-A-2 (5)

were Don Jackson, Jan Gurvich, Debbie Jensen, & Barbara Walker (none of which have had any formal training or exp. in teaching) & for pt of the time Tom Grubbs & Dick Tropp — I was able to make a few pts but did not get to my central thesis — resp. seemed to be favorable exc that I foresee diffics w/ Barbara who remarked that she blvd teachers had to develop their own methods

From the loudspkr all were called to the Radio Hut for a confrontation w/ Catherine Dominique, who is a cousin of Bates — while the guests were touring the medical facil, she remarked that "they" made her take a top bunk from which she fell; neither st'ment was true & she prob. did it out of hostil. purposely to demand J's attention — J sd her statements were very harmful & cd have broken down all the careful preparations he had made — most of the membership was very indignant — J proposed a system of isolation of potential troublemakers when we had guests — this confrontation lasted about an hr — it was very hot — we have had no rain today

I got a big washing out of the way
Rd an hr
Went to dinner
Took a refreshing nap for an hr or so
Spent the evening making back jnl entries — the other residents were in the cottage

(cont) C-3-A-2 (6)

2 Feb - Th - 2

conversing but I managed to wk all night

About 10 oclock a confrontation w/ Don Fields who had been on the floor night was on the loudspkr sys - he had justified taking out his hostility on child by saying that I did so - I denied he ever th out hostil on anyone - Fields is a white man from L.A. whom I did not know

Diane & my other roommates reminisced about some of the dangerous event the mission has been through since their arrival at one pt I asked on the radio whether there was any other cty which wd take our people in & they were prepared to lv w/ nothing exc what they had on their backs - Diane slept 3 nights w/ the children under a tent I went to bed at 11 oc

3 Feb - F

Remembered at bkfst time this morn. to go to the medical off & take my premarin - tend to forget it

Rtd to cottage & started on jnl entries - Phyllis Chaiken - request for typing job - rpt on Jonestown med. prog. to give to visitors - she sd shid bring paper later

I on publ asar system commented on fact Chin Com giving aid to Pinochet's Chile & Somalia anti - Ethiopia regime - his opin Chin doing gd job for own pol but form pol. nationalistic, supports U S & Eur. agst Sov. Rus - reprehensible - wanted our staff to be clear on subj.

Went to lunch

Observed Jann's class, then Tropp's - both interesting - Jann needs more rapport w/class - Dick using teams to foster soc. coop

Gave Jann a critique on her class - she depressed - feels lack of org - she seems very tired - I gave her some suggestions but she put forth some objections

Talked to Carolyn Layton when she finished her class & bef teachers' mtng - asked her about my jnl mss - the typed ones in her custody & some later ones sent to her are in a "safe place" - she does not know about the notes & drafts taken from me at the mtng (turned over to Tom Adams) nor

(over)

C-3-A-2 (8)

the ones I later turned over to the Te (prob in April 1977) - she thinks these may have been destroyed as the Te was afraid they might fall into the wrong hands - in spite of what Terry Buford told me, she did not know of anyone using them for writing about the Te - she will make inquiries - she sd there was no probl now about written mater

We joined the teachers' mtng which had started - this F mtng at 3 on is a mtng to rpt prog & problems of all the h.s. teachers - apparently there is a Th mtng to disc h.s. teaching methods & Marie Lawrence questioned whether this nec. - I bel the decision was to arrange it on Th on a rotating basis

Tom brot up the quest of adult ed as a prospective proj. for me - Barbara Walker seemed to me to show hostil. tow me in regard to her adult class in which I find she not only teaches vocal & hist as well as conducting calisthenics for adult women - she has only 8 in former class - Tom also proposed I take a soc. class of people who have trble w/the vocab - he will consult Rob Christian who is in chge of the soc classes

Bea Morton showed a sample of a full page rpt which each of us will have to turn in weekly showing all activs of more than 15 min. - the amt of paper needed was remarked upon - perh. forms can be duplicated in the States

(cont) C-3-A-2 (9)

3 Feb - F - 2

Or h.s. runs on a 10 wh sched. - in 4 wks we will be starting a new 10 - wh period - Tropp sd we shd start planning for lge blocks of time & plan courses actually integrated w/wh done in the commun. - this was discussed

Studs who are probls were discussed & discipl measures proposed & adopted

I went back to my cottage & typed the paper wanted by Phyllis

1 Th a shower & went to eat

X Socialism classes met at 7³⁰ - all members of Jonestown are divided into grps for this disc - Introduction to Socialism by

a text - only the teachers have copies - is used as the classes are so close tog w/little barrier btwn them that it is hard for the teachers to make themselves heard - I joined Don Jackson's class as he had indicated he wd like some help - I volunteered some remarks twice, the last time on thesis - antithesis - synthesis - something I sd or didn't say seemed to antag Barbara Walker who is in Don's class - Dick Tropp passing by gave me a humorous rebuke for not having recognized her

11½ I left my poncho somewhere & cdn't find it

A film was shown aft the soc class at

(over)

C-3-A-2 (10)

about 9⁰⁰ - I intended to attend but cdnt find a seat

Went home in a depressed mood, as so many things had gone wrong.

Aft the film was over, J. came on the radio denouncing it & calling for disc on its flaws - "Some of you have such impressionable minds you'd be following Hitler" - Diane came home w/others having seen the film & sd it was not good

I walked up w/Diane as far as the shower & went on to the toilet - J. saw me on the path & called "Hello, darling" which made me feel better

I went to bed

Was awakened at 5³⁰ by some pers. inquiring which cabin ours was & didn't get back to sleep

4 Feb - S

The Sov ambas to Guy & a Tass repr were to visit us today, so arrangements were made to greet them - they were expected to attend the mtng ton & stay overnight

I talked w/Dick Troop on my hand-written drafts of my jnl, to find out whether he knew anything about them - he did not - he suspects they were burnt, along w/other mates which was destroy'd (regrettably, he thinks) when the Te leaders were afraid the investigative agencies might force an entrance & examine our files - we talked a while about Dick's proj. of interviewing surs on their backgrnds - I told him that in the adult prog I intended to use that type of material as much of the content of the course.

Thd on yest's jnl entry

Phyllis made some changes in the paper for Jonestown med. serv. - the last page she wants in 2 dif. versions, according to whether the guests are to timer, or not - then she made further changes which adapted the rpt to presentation ton at the rally by Dr Lawrence Schacht as physician

(over) C-3-A-2 (12)

The visit of the Sov. reprs was cancelled on acct of an airline strike - J indicated that he blvd the strike was proovked by fascist elements who are trying to prevent us from having funds - as the Sov. visitors were not coming, I did not have to type the chngd version of the medical rpt yet

Later J. came on the loudspeaker & sd some high-ranking Guy milit. reps may visit us tom - I wondered whether this was to show their solidarity w/us to our enemies

Had a nap for 2 hrs in the early aft - a gray & white kitten which I am told may be Chris Talley's came to see me today & slept cozily on Diane's bed - I have picked him up & petted him - I brot him some food from my lunch - I brot him up w/me to my upper bunk & he slept nr me

Jan Gurvich came around to ask whether I wd come to the pavilion to talk w/her & Barbara Walker about their lesson plans for next wk - I consented - I suppose that either Tom or Jann herself had initiated this mtng, as I had rptd diffrcs. of commun. w/ Barb. - the latter was not as hostile as formerly tho still quite rigid

(cont)

C-3-A-2 (13)

4 Feb - S - 2

in her thinking - I was able to be of cons. help in suggesting methods of conducting their planned wh on recogn. of complete sentences. - Tom came in on the mtng & added some useful ideas - Jenn felt better because she got some sense of coherence in the wh's lessons which was one of her chief aims

I got my poncho back - Etta Thompson had picked it up when I left it at the soc class

The people's rally was at 7 45 - we had rpts first from areas from which further rpts were to be heard - the first subj. on which cons. time was spent was insecticide control & spraying on which Marie Lawrence th a prom. pt.

Wd was rcvd that Sharon Willhyte had given birth to a baby boy

J was in commun w/a rt wing radio prog being conducted in the States on the subj. of the Te - he came into the mtng at 8 30

A long disc th place on dogs, begun by arrangements from spaying dogs or performing abortions on those dogs already pregnant - various views on dogs were heard - Pedro Yates & Wanda Swinney were 2 of the most knowledgeable people on the subj & James Edwards has much to do w/them and the grnds

(over) C-3-A-2 (14)

Rpts were heard from Jack Baron on brick-making, on bananas from Danny Kutulas[5], animal feed by Wanda (who had done much research on the subj), & sev others.

J sd material on agric was required in the sch & everybody wd be tested in sve class on their knowl. of items dscd ton — we want to help Guyanese export trade & it is good when this coincides w/ what is to our own benefit

There was disc of fishing Ind style w/ poison & our Ind. members are going to bring in the vine which is used — our people are going to cut through the bush to the river tom & may find the vine then

Patty Cartmell dscrbd her last procurement trip w/ Rheav. & Tommy Johnson, giving much amusem to the aud

A complaint was made about the damage Leon Perry does to equipm (& passengers) when he drives a tractor — he was ordered to change his ways

Shea Patrice, the new baby, was brot in & placed in J's arms

A projected tractor trip to get cassava stacks was called off because the road is too dangerous

Info was rcvd (by radio ton seemingly) that 250 members in the W.S. want to come to Guy — I felt it was wise to stop

(cont)

C-3-A-2 (15)

4 Feb - 5 - 3

w/these people as the CIA was bound to infiltrate if we tk in outsiders - future building plans were dscs'd in detail - residential bldg will not be expended beyond its present point

The place to put the sev thous coffee trees to be procured for nothing by Tommy Johnson was dscsd - the main probl is that they need shade & we have none

Yng people & child. who were rptd for unsatis. behav were: Stanley Wright, Vincent Lopez, Bryan Davis, Mark Rhodes, Ricardo Atterbury, Tyrone Cartmell, Danny Beck - the aud was in hysterics at Tyrone's // Toby Stone //
demeanor (he is Patty Cartmell's adopted child)

The mtng was not out until about 2 or - J told us that tho it was a finan sacrif, we cd sleep an hr & a half late tom, until 7 30

C-3-A-2(16)

5 Feb - Su

Wrote jnl entries

Helen Love & I walked up to the Toddler's place called the nursery - I want to get out & see some nature every Su if I can, & this is about as far as she can walk - she sat inside the bldg while I walked along the stream - Helen's job is sorting rice & we'd like to have another job as this is monotonous. - Jerry Bailey is her supervisor & Jerry is officious

Helen told me Gene Chaikin's gave trble bef he left the States & that Mother had a diffic time w/him - she tho't he had conspired w/our enemies - I agreed to keep him on in the nursery job, but everyone was to watch him

J's comments came over the loudspkr - he complained about some of those who helped QSOing, because they tk a real interest in what was happening in the States - I impressed upon them what empty lives people live there - they are so bored they wait hrs to talk w/him - however when he tells about his integrated grp, he finds they don't like that idea

When we got back about 3^30, dinner was being served - this was the fried chicken dinner from our own chickens - I sd they killed 200 chickens at an expense of $2000 - the next batch must be sold - each had

(over) C-3-A-2 (17)

a quarter chicken, eddoes (like mashed potatoes) w/ gravy & a salad of a green-leaved veg & a glass of sorrel drink

Throughout the meal, I made announcements & rd reports - she was unhappy because some had quit their jobs early on this half-day instd of wking harder to make up for sleeping late

Aft dinner I climbed up in my junk & rd Amer Radicalism & wkd on jrnl entries

At 7 00 I went down to the Radio Hut to get my cookie

There was entertainm. in the pavilion, but I went home & wkd on jrnl entries until bedtime

I have been constipated since arriving in Guy because of not having enough raw vegs - I th some stool softener given to me in SF by Helen Love & resolved to go to the med. off about my prob tom

Went to bed about 11 00

C-3-A-2 (18)

6 Feb - M

Slept late until 8 00 - had a bowel movem because of the stool softener I had taken

Aft bkfst went to the Med Off to consult them about my constipation prob - I had a long wait - eventually Judy Jaimes, the nurse, saw me - she gave me a pill to clean me out & told me to come in for green papaya every day, to report back tom

Washed a big load of clothes

Went to lunch

Observed the second period class taught by Jann & Barbara - aft wds critiqued it w/ Jann

While we were talking J got a rpt of an intruder on the property (I think beh the Radio Hut), called Secur into action - J called for all the lute child. to be brot into the central section - he th chge in the effort agst the intruder who apparently retreated into the bush

In the Eng mtng at 3 00 we talked about fulfilling J's agric requirements - I requested a determ of my teaching responsibils - I am to take a class of low-achievers from Jan & Shirley's basic grps & wh w/them first period, 12 00 to 12 45 - some high abil. students have been released from Eng classes to wh on research projects w/resource personnel & I am to supervise them - we will start an adult lang arts proj by my writing an annement

(over) C-3A-2 (19)

for J to read on the public spking system -
intrstd adults to meet me at a specified
time so that I can survey their abils & needs -
the plan is for the class to meet at 7^00 to 8^00
on 2 or 3 eves a wk

J rptd on successful surgery performed on the
female dog by Dr. Schacht & helpers

Tile dinner

Diane Lundquist went to Steering Com
which she as a supervisor has to attend -
she is now in chge of the toddlers - Pat
Grummet is teaching in elem sch a grp of

I wkd for some time on jrnl entries
in my bunk

Went to bed at 11^00

C-3-A-2 (20)

7 Feb - T

At bkfst talked to Bea Arnot, who sec'y of sch - she passed h. s. records to me, incl. revdg individ wkly actvs list from teachers - she was ill yes - Bea is also retired & we dscsd diffic. of wking along yngr people who expect you to do as much as they

Got papaya from kitchen - med. off did not have any - drank quantities of water - in aft. finally had B.M.

X Started to retype Phyllis' paper on Jonestown med. services - much humid in air & bad table w/ paper - cdn't find my correction fluid - borrowed some from Penny wking next door in Karen Layton's cottage.

11 Didn't observe classes - instd

Went to lunch

Had drafted a st'ment on my proposed adult ed class, showed it to Tom & Dick

Rtd to cottage to wh on Phyllis's paper - Diane chairing mtng of toddlers' supervisors - Johnny Jones present - they dscsing problems w/ child & confronted individs. workers w/ their faults - I wkd on other side of rm - finished Phyllis's paper & typed up my adult ed st'ment w/ changes dscsd w/ Dick & Tom

Dinner

Rd Amer Radicalism while waiting for rally to start at 7 45

Jim Bogue was chairman for the agric. rpts

Pressure was put on Danny Katulas to complete wh on the insecticide drum so that child. wd not be endangered

Successful surgery on the pregnant dog was rptd -

(over)

C-3-12 21

Dale Parks had given mouth-to-mouth resuscitation when she ceased to breathe & saved her life

I came in 8^30 - sd among the relatives giving us tribe is Neva Sly who is threatening Yara - Mark Sly told her off

Consid disc on alternate food for stock: banana leaves, stalks & fruit, cassava, cutlass beans, sugar cane - cassava loss as human food

Tommy Keaton & some of the sms pipped the chickens which will enable them to eat & thus put on wt

Selling chickens in Port Kaituma was discd & plans made - Anthony & & Charlie Touchette involved - those coming on will be sold - the next batch for eating here will be ready in 7 1/2 wks - I went into the cost of providing pork for Jonestown food - "we're talking about $2000 a meal" - it is being planned to bring 6000 lbs of fish on the boat & disposal of it was discsd & freezer space & power - freezers will be moved to the warehouse from the cassava mill - much disc th place on methods of freezing & the possibil. of smoking the fish - some experiments will be tried

I on the radio had apparently been discussing bringing all the 250 members still to come by means other than flying, at least pt of the way - he sd they wanted to fly from Ca, which I sd was silly - the CIA wd blow up flights on which the passengers are all our people

Another op was being done on a female dog

(Cont) C-3-A-2 (22)

7 Feb - T - 2

& J rptd that it too was successful
11 2 Sister x Dawkins proposed an oil pack system 11

The tie-up on the Te creates' being released from customs involves the duties chg'd, which J is fighting, so as not to set a precedent - "all bureaucrats are alike, & you don't want to get stuck" - he has got the chges down from $18,000 to $3,000 - many strange decisions had been made in SF about what to send & the method of crating - it is hard to get out specific items needed

Scuba gear had been sent on acct of exper of Jerry Cheek's son, David Dupont - J sd he had gone

11 3 the fish which cannot be preserved will be sold

Some walk-in coolers we have are urgently needed - it was proposed that we use the wood coming in on the boat to finish them & put off construction of the toddlers' nursery - J sd for hlth reasons it is essential to get the children out of the dirt - Tom Grubbs advocated completing half the bldg & let the space for his research mater wait

A film by Felix Greene on raising hogs in China, where they provide separate space for living, eating & eliminating, was brot up - J wants this arrangement

(over) C-3-A-2 (23)

experimented with

The planting of coffee trees was disc'd - the types of coffee are Robusta, Arabica's, & Laberica - the latter is valued the lowest - J directed that the market value of the dif. types be ascertained

A no of children on the Learning Crew are still behaving badly - "running" was carried out as a punishm. - J. directed that an isolation system be developed as a substitute

Rpts on behavior & evals of wk prepared by Penny Kerns & Karen Layton were presented J was dismayed by the volume

11th Mark Rhodes, Nora Blair, Ricardo Otterbury, Toby Stone //

Marthea Hicks was on the floor - she was accused of arrogance & elitism, num. instances given - J. sd Penny was afraid of her, gave both of them one wk on the Learning Crew - Laura Johnston volunteered for the same punishm for not reporting what she had observed

A long rpt on the Medical Crew was submitted by Phyllis Chaikin - Nawhanda's Walker was the first pers on the floor - she was cited for neglecting seniors & writing nos. of ltrs to people not in the cause - Lela Murphy has a serious kidney condition owing to falling while in N's care - writing to

(cont) C-3-A-2 (24)

7 Feb - T - 3

outsiders costs 37¢ & shows you are attracted to life in the U.S.

Next was Joyce Rozynko 5 who was chg'd w/being unfriendly, of complaining constantly being hard to get along with, of ruining equipm - her 2 sons joined many others in expatiating on her faults - I reminded her of the bad

// 5 now Lunn //

nature of her husb from whom he had saved her & she was put on the Learning Crew

Phyllis Chaikin sd she wanted to change her name - she thinks she has been too dependent on Gene - Gene agreed w/her

Vernette Christian who keeps records for the Med Dept was criticized for putting some time down for Med which she did not use for them - it was stated she doesn't take criticism well - I sd she is elitist - she admitted she liked to be by hers.

Annie Moore was called too defensive - Of his dghter, Agnes, I sd she is dis-organized - we dont know where she is

Of the whole dept, he sd the supplies were allowed to run down too much - Lynnette cd have lived longer w/proper care -

The departm. was revealed as cliquish 5 - there is an alliance btwn Rinny Jackson, Judy & Anita Ijames - Barbara Farrell (Perry) & Leon Perry are too immersed in each other - Sharon Cobb is too passive - Sylvia Grubbs is a hypochondriac

// 6 Joyce was sd to have a nasty disposition //

(over)

C-3-A-2 (25)

Mark Wagner was on the floor for "goofing off" — he is 16 & is interested in a yng woman of 21; I find nothing wrong w/ this but the relationship does not seem to have improved him. — I sd his father was giving trble & is "the most dangerous of all" — it was only a miracle by which I was able to get Mark to Jonestown. (I had thot Inez came w/ Mark, but she is not here — she may be in L.A.)

Aft. a final song, the mtng was dismissed about 3^30 — J. gave us until 9^00 to sleep tom — only bkfst & dinner will be served

8 Feb - W

Slept until 9^{00} - then had bkfst.

Had a convers w/ Vernetta Christian who told me about the trip of her grp on the boat

There were no h.s. classes today

Phyllis Chaikin told me that Larry Schacht made some changes in the Medical Services Report & it wd have to be typed again

Karen Layton, who writes up wh evals, is in the next cottage to ours - she borrowed my t.w. today, as hers needs a new ribbon, which Tish Leroy is wking on

Wk'd on jnl entries

Rd Amer Radicalism

All the teachers were asked to help on agric produc. at 3^{30} - joined by some children & others, such as seniors, who had no other tasks, were taken to the peanut field by Jack Barron - some planted peanuts - others, incl. me, supervised by Jim Pugh, spread fertilizer on the rows - these had been prev. treated w/ shell - I was not very effective, not having a strong enough build nor being fast enough - I wk'd only an hr.

Ate dinner

Diane Lundquist went to counseling about the toddlers prog - I had gone to bed at 11 - Counseling sessions were held in the pavilion &

11^{00}, very tired, but was awakened by a convers btwn Diane, when she retd, & Versi

C-3-A-2 (27)

I saw one of the Simon girls - she had big blisters on her arms & sd her sister was even worse affected - she blvd it was caused by the sun - Camille is all right

I had a nap for about an hr

I was awakened by the loudspeaker - because of the unusual dryness the garden badly needs water & all who were available to help were called out - snrs who were waiting for dinner were urged to help water first - I got up & went to the field - a bucket team had been organized to bring water up from the nearby stream - Lyng people, child, & snrs participated - I whd for about an hr when we were all dismissed

11 1/2 the crops in this area were beans & corn 11

11 2/2 Jim was directing the op personally

I picked up the cottage laundry which I had left the other day - I put in my sheets & blanket - I have been doing my other laundry mys

In the eve, those who had not pd the tribute to Lynnette went up to the grave site

W/ Helen Love I went to the spec. memorial prog for Lynette at 8 hr in the Pavilion

9 Feb - Th

Over the loudspkr on awakening at 6 oo, all members of the community were asked to attend a memorial tribute to Lynnette, J's mother on the first mo. anniversary of her death - workers were asked to line up by going to wh & sns by eating; & secur. escorted us in grps to L's grave where a flame was burning - we stood in 2 min. trib - the trib. expressed our thanks for her serv to the cause when she submitted to questioning by the FBI on J's activ's for 7 hrs & refused to ans., taking the 5th Amendm.

I got up shortly aft 6 oo & went to L's grave among the first grps

The Yng Guyanese Socs visited the project today - there was a sp. prog - h's classes did not meet

I started to do a big washing - I have been washing in the shower rm but the facils. were being repaired - Jenn Gur-vich told me I cd borrow a pail from the generator hut & wash outside - I did so but was stopped by. I had thoroughly rinsed the clothes, as workers were concerned w/ the appearance of the grnds.

I went to lunch

Rd Amer. Radicalism

Aft the guests had left, about 3 oo, I finished my washing & hung it up

(over)

C-3-A-2 (29)

9 Feb - Th - 2

Different grps performed - Steve Jones rd from Lynnetta's writings, prose & poetry - I was surprised to learn she had been a prolific writer - J, when he came in, ans'd guests from the aud about her, & his early life - J's father had been injured during the war & was an invalid all through their married life - she wh'd in extremely diffic situations to earn a living for J & a nephew his parents had adopted - she loved pets & older people - during the McCarthy era she withstood the Thrs questioning by the FBI about J's movement & by her protection saved it - disgusted w/ the betrayal of J by his followers when he was in So. Amer, she refused to come to ch for yrs, but she was fond of many of the members & did much for them

We were out about 10^00 - I was in bed about 11^00

10 Feb - F

Items

Aft. Bkfst went to Med Off for mediation & to Kitchen for papaya - so far nothing has had any effect on my constipation

Had a talk w/ Joyce Lund who told me about changing her name from Rozynko - Lund was a pt of the name of her Scandinavian forefathers - Chris & Mike use it too

Have seen Lavanna James sev times during the last few days - she had been ill aft arriving here

Went back to the cottage where Jerry Bailey & her sister × usually come arnd on their inspection tour, checking the living quarters for neatness - they usually object to small things, such as any clutter, or floors unswept, but have not up to now written up a rpt on us

Aft lunch I observed Barb's & Dick's classes - Barb is still concentrating on grammatical elements (today it was synonyms) but I did not ask what was the purp. of the lesson - she had 2 spelling errors & I told her about one, but decided not to dwell on the matter - Dick's lesson was on agriculture in Guy & was well conducted altho I thot his method cd have been improved

Dick had a conf w/ me - Rita had given him my ltr to Lor (perh I had

(over)

C-3-A-2 (31).

even been consulted about it) - Dick had num objections to it, mostly on the grnd that even slightly negative statements cd be exploited by an enemy - he sd he was not implying any criticism of my frnd, but our mails had been tampered with & anything cd be used agnst us by the conspiracy - I have to rewrite the ltr

I wh'd for a short time on jnl entries

The high sch teachers' mtng was at 3 on - all that concerned me was that Marie Lawrence (now Rankin, as she is living as a companion w/ Bob Rankin) wants help for her sci studs w/ rpt writing - I shall try to wh it in w/ the wk I am spsd to do w/ the advanced studs who are excused from their Eng classes - much time was spent discussing studs who deserve "praises" - I mentioned a remark to me of Bryan Davis who told me he saw no value in ed, & wanted to drop out of sch, - the teachers disc'd his prot which is one of mental attit, as he has good abil,

The day was dry & hot & the bucket brigade was organized again in the late aft but I did not go - I have consulted the nap instd

Rob Christian, who is in chge of the socialism classes in the eve., & he assigned me to work w/ Don Jackson - there are usually 2 teachers for each grp - the teachers of the

(Cont)

10 Feb - F - 2

soc classes met at 6^30 to disc the plans for the class - we were briefed on the minutes of the mtng of last T; as I had requested that the disc on agric. shd be the chief topic dealt with

The soc. classes met at 7^30 - I asked Don to let me teach the first pt of the class & he allowed me to - I asked the studs to name topics which had been discsd in the agric. rally & I got about 70% partic. - most of the class members had listened at the rally & were quite intrstd

A ltr writing grp met at 9^00 - I had been specifically mentioned w/ those who shd attend - we were to write a ltr of thanks to H. Gov. Mervyn Dymally, who will be visiting us in a couple of mos - I got a draft approved & went home to bed

I came on the loud sphr system - he made a ref to his dghter (Suzanne) & to Mike Cartmell, who is cooperating w/ the conspiracy agst us - I sd he wd be heart-broken if so many others had not already so disillusioned him that he was not capable of any surprise - he no longer considered Mike any relative of his & regretted the time & effort he had given to him which cd have been used for his other child. "and you."

(over)

C-3-A-2 (33)

11 ✓ Tom told us I had given him a sp assignm which wd require a lge amt of his time & he wd have to cut out most of his other responsibils incl. his classes & aid to the other teachers - he cdnt give us details of the project but in gen it had to do w/ behav. modification - from what I had hd I discuss on the loud sphr, I supposed it had to do w/ the topic of isolation techniques for those on whom the Learning Crew had so far not had any effect

11 Feb - S

Aft bkfst I retd to the cottage & wkd all morn. on ltrs, first typing the one to Dymally - then I drafted a ltr about the proj. emphasizing our agric aims & the beneficial effect on our yng people of our system, purporting to come from a wkr in the field such as Russ Moton, our agronomist - then I rewrote the ltr to Lor, changing it a gr deal, as well as adding some items & living out others

Turned in the teachers' activ's rpts I had collected from the other teachers

Aft lunch rd Amer Radicalism

Met w/ Jann at 3^00, as she had asked for help w/ lesson planning - I made suggestions but none of them seemed to impress her - she was as usual depressed, explaining it was diffic to come in from field wk & turn her attention to teaching - Barb who usually whos w/ Jann on lesson planning I saw wking at the Book Depository, & Jann thot we wd be considered elitist if we remained in the pavilion as the bucket brigade was being again organized to water the west garden - we went to the Book Depos - Barb had gone but

(over)

C-3-A-2(35)

Jenn tried to disc her learn probs w/ Tom - however, he did not have the time - we had a gen disc w/ Liane Amos (formerly Harris) who teaches in the elem sch - she is fascinated by her teaching effers & open to experimental, creative methods

A firm request was made for all able people to join the bucket brigade to water the field again - I went home to change shoes & get my hat & went to help - J was participating in the wh as well as directing it - I wkd about an hr & a half until all were dismissed - we had a lge & colorful grp & the sight was quite impressive agst the beautiful sunset

Aft dinner went home to clean up a little, then to the rally - was too late to get a good seat w/ a back - sat btwn Bob Davis & Dorothy Brewer

Over the loudspkr J stated that Patty Cartmell didn't apprec expressions of sympathy she had read; Mike was not her son

Greg Watkins presided over the first pt of the prog presented sev musical nos.

Eloise Hall, w/whom I had stayed in L.A., & who played the organ in SF aft her husb & she moved up, sang a "blues"

(cont) C 3-9-2 (36)

11 Feb - S-2

no - she was exceptionally good

The Misfits, the choral grp, sang -

I arrvd - he stated that six dogs had been spayed by Larry & his crew - I asked for volunteers to take dogs to the fields & sev crews volunteered to do so

Dana Truss, a little girl who I think now is on Learning Crew, slapped someone & was put on the floor - she was recalcitrant - I called for her mother to confront her & the trble was revealed - the mother obviously was not serious in her disapproval - I told Dana she had better straighten out or she wd be first for Tom Grubbs' behav. modification

Among the items on the agenda from the Agricultural Com: much disc on raising chickens, incl. pipping, use of egg shells in diet, Newcastle disease, worms, gravel & sand - some of the points made by people in the aud. who had raised chickens were contradictory - I sd we need to call a mtng of all who know about chickens - from what he had heard it wd prob be an anarchists' mtng

Sugar broken into by the rats at the cassave mill was spsd to be moved up the kitchen & used in cooking only - there had been a mix-up for which Charles Williams was resp

There isn't now any mater for construction to try the Chin sys. of having separate quarters for dif. functions in pig raising - this is

(over)

C-3-A-2 (37)

to be brot up in 60 days

Coordinating the tractor - Trailer sched was discs'd - it was decided that all areas shd turn in their requests + the Analysts will coordinate

Getting production rpts. from seniors' projects was discs'd - I sd some guys have taken up others' gardens + replanted them

A rpt on herbs we are raising was presented - Richard is experimenting w/extracts of alcohol or oil - I emphasized the imp. of arriving at some herbs we can use instead of purchasing medicines, which are very expensive

Rpts on cassava + citrus were given I sd he had got customs duties reduced to zero - the medical crates will be divvied

Dick Trapp interrupted Danny Kutules's rpt on tomato production, saying such rpts were meaningless unless we knew what we shd get

Jack Barron, rpting on peanuts + sorrel, sd nematodes were a prob. in the Caribbean area - they are microscopic round worms - a guest of planting pumpkins or grenadilles in certain areas - grenadilla was sd to make a flesh-like pie - was put by the grp - however, the yields of pumpkins are much greater - the guest will be turned over to the analysts

I questioned why the processors in Georgetown had not loaded the end of med

(cont)

he had ordered on the food - they will be questioned at the next mtng

Russ Moton, agronomist, rptd - he wants to get info. from China on their use of night soil in agric - I told him the Chin have a mission in Georgetown - Moton can get info on a compost privy - Nyerere has a method of using night soil, garbage & organic material - I said human manure is the richest of all manure - we shd do s'thing on an experimental basis

There was disc on the diff woods available on our property & uses for them - I called for more effort in locating wood & said the subs shd take an interest

During the livestock rpt reference was made to the time the sows' teats were destroyed by rats - Wanda Swinney was blamed - I said he doesn't want an apol. in adv. When the person knows he or she is getting medaled - when 4 little pigs died she wrote a 2 page ltr of apol - this crushes the individuality of yng workers who often do better than she

When in Georgetown Wanda pursued an indep course - once she spouted off her mouth & made us pay more than need - I said he has many people he can't send to town, can't trust them - Wanda is arrogant, a know-it-all - in SF she was making $100 a mo., she spent

a good pt of the money on hers. — she was removed as head of the piggery & Guy Mitchell was put in chge

Russ Moton has been goofing off — he is lethargic — he cd have finished his ed had he not been involved w/a white male outside the ch — he is too passive

Chris Lund the Electrician gave a fine rpt on lightning protection — I wanted a required course in electricity to be taught to the h.s.

Nedra Yates refused to run while on the Learning Crew — she is 54 — I sd she is not humble — she put him through more meta-physical trble over her dog — I put her on l.c. for a day, it wa have been 2 wks if it had not been for her age

Willie Malone went awry on the l.c. — he was given a last chance

Laetitia Jackson has a bad attit, the fault of her mother, Rose Jackson — the mother shd be firm, not side w/the child

C3A-2 (40)

12 Feb – Su

Aft bkfst had long day to wk by myself – wk'd on my jnl. & rd Amer Radicalism

About 11³⁰ Lisa Layton th my med. hist. in the dining pavilion

I made announcements throughout the day on the intern sit which is very threatening – the war btwn Somalia & Ethiopia is reaching a serious stage, w/tough stances being taken alike by the USSR on the one hand & the USSR & Cuba on the other

I went to dinner about 5⁰⁰ – we had chicken, as the fish wd not have been unloaded in time

I went to the pavilion & was able to finish Amer. Radicalism by Sidney Lens

Jann fnd me & wanted to talk about her lesson plans again – she had decided what she wanted to do for the wk – the boat was in w/the passengers expected momentarily & I warned her I wanted to greet them

//V mostly exercises on sentence structure, which is contradictory to the advice I had been giving her all along//

The plan for the new arrivals was to take them to the pavilion where a crowd was gathering for Su eve entertainm, but people insisted on greeting them at the trailer – tractor – among the new arrivals were Wanda King & Edie Kutulas – Mon Taylor (now called Dean I learn) rtd from Georgetown, as did Shawonda Oliver – I talked a few mins w/ Wanda

(over)

C-3-A-2(H)

John Jones handed out cookies, as I sd he had to take care of emergency situations involving our family in the States.

I listened a few mins to the entertainment being provided in the pavilion, then went to the cottage & wh'd on yest's jrnl entry.

A movie brot from Georgetown was being shown afterwds & the other occupants in our cottage attended.

We did not get any new residents in our cottage, exc that in the loft where Judy James has moved out, Laura Johnston will be w/ 2 girls - Harriet Tropp is the other person in the loft - downstairs my room mates, besides Diane, are Versi Connesero & Shirley Ann Edwards.

A yng girl, whose name I do not know, borrowed my iron yest & at bedtime had not ret'd it, altho I had spent five mins telling her how to take care of it.

I went to bed at 11 but was dstrbd by the conversation, which cont'd for s'time of those who were returning from the movie - the guards come arnd to see that lights are off at 11 but apparently do not check back frequently.

C3-A-2 (42)

13 Feb - M

Didn't even hear the 6 oo call this mo. nor anyone get up nor lo - got up at 7 oo - shortly bef this, an announcement about my class must have been rd as sev people rptd hearing that it wd meet at 7 oo pm on M, W & Th - waited for my medication at the nurses' off - then went to the veg. shed to get papaya but fish was being cleaned so I cdnt be accommodated - strangely enough, this was the first day I had a normal bowel movem, tho sparse

Went to the Bwh Depository & lkd for a bk to rd - fnd nothing exc Why Children Learn by John Holt which I have never rd - checked it out - got some materials for my class

X Ate lunch at the 11 oo o'clock period

Taught my first class, a grp of 7 or so drawn from Jann & Shirley's Basic Eng classes who need sp attention for one reason or another - among them are Larethe Buckley, now 20, & Jair Baker a bro of Chabika Baker who fancies himself as an intellectual I am told - the yng men in the class were talkative, the 2 girls passive - I started on a very simple level w/ disc & then made an observation assignment

Spent from 1 to 5 oo in my cottage exc for going for a shower - I started the

(over) C-3-A-2 (43)

Holt bk & wrote jrnl entries - I forgot there was a teachers' mtng at 3 or on M's

No rain has yet fallen - the bucket brigade was called out again & I joined them at 5 30 & whd for an hr

Dressed for my eve class & went for dinner - we had shark which was very good

At 7 or met my adult class, which was slow in gathering - about 7 eventually came, incl. Helen Lavt & Shirley Hicks - I got an idea of their lang. abils (all can at least rd & write a little) & told them what we might be doing in the class - at the end I put a short selection from Ogden Nash on the board to show them what cd be done w/lang.

A Charles Bronson film, "Newman's Law," one of those brot from Georgetown was shown at 8 or & I stayed to watch it - it was horrible & I wd not have sat through it had not I come in to give his commentary - he pointed out the racist elements - the excessive violence was also deplorable

Went to bed about 12 or

H & Penny borrowed my t.w. again in spite of my deep-seated dislike of lending it - I still don't have my iron back!!

C-3-A-2 (44)

14 Feb - T

After Bkfst I ate a whole papaya which I got from the vegetable stand - I had a small bowel movem. again -

I applied to Dick Tripp the difficulty I was having about the use of my t.w. He told me not to allow other people to use it

Went to the showers to do my laundry - they are cleaned from 9^30 to 11^00 + I cd not get in - all the buckets in the generator shed had been taken for use in the fields - the one tub I saw on the porch of one of the dorms the residents wd not let me use w/o the permission of their head, who was not there. I had an argument about this, in which Barker Walker participated in opposition to me. Some people were sympathetic, & finally the person in charge was found & let me use the tub.

I finished by 11^00.

Went to the dining pavilion & ate. -

Had my class at 12^00 - I used as the observation lesson I gave them & used it for practice in spelling, in which they seem to be pretty bad.

(over) C-3-A-2(15)

My iron had been returned to the cottage

I slept an hr & a half - it was very hot

I wh'd on jnl entries for two or three hrs

Rd Holt

Had dinner

Went to the pavilion to get a seat w/a back - there was the usual scramble btwn the seniors & the workers who were trying to arrange the area for the rally - I found a good place

The Misfits did an amusing song inspired by J's comments on the no of people who tell him about their constipation; called "Sitting on the Toilet Stool"

Jack Barron presided as the agric. rpts were given - he first rpt'd on the relative merits of pumpkin & grenadilla - the vote of the members was to follow his recommendation: plant pumpkins in the fields, grenadilla in the windrows

Costs of produc. are being done, incl. a cost assigned to labor

Rob Gieg rpt'd on the chickery & the visit of the veterinarian, Dr. Fernand - the baby chicks which had been pipped were dying because their tongues were cut - the

(over)

C-3-A-2 (46)

14 Feb - T - 2

vet sd pipping was not nec; he called it a "curiosity" - gravel is not nec as it is already in the feed - our egg production is down because the hens are too old

Chris Talley rptd that 2 more dogs have been spayed w/ the help of the vet - we are awaiting a litter of rabbits

Wanda sd Dr. Fernand stated the dry season was the time to get on top of the fly problem: swat flies, watch manure & wet spots for fly breeding

J. arrived at 8 45

Gene Chaikin spoke on expanding the planting of banana suckers - we may be able to market cayenne bananas - Danny Kutulas will estimate the no of banana suckers available - Gene tho't it not wise to go outside the area for banana suckers because of the risk of importing disease - Teresa King had requested a change of job back to the banana crew, but she had fnd she was paranoic in estimating her position as a children's worker & she had sent an amendment

J sd Dr. Fernand was a socialist & very friendly to & impressed by Jonestown - he tho't we were the best svc grp

(over) C-3-A-2 (47)

in the world - he admired the simplicity of life of the leader & the partic. in actual wh of the supervisors - J. asked Grubbs what prog had been made in the isolation proj. - Tom said he waiting for wood for construc. - in 3 days or a wh those in the prog will show change - a wk will guarantee it

Peter Hotherspoon submitted a proposal for an even heat skillet cooking arrangement so that we can have fried eggs, pancakes & so on - possibls. of getting the correct metal for such a device were discussed - Peter also suggested using wind mills for power & watering during dry spells - this was referred to the Steering Com.

Jack Barron thinks he is getting somewhere w/ bricks - Jeff Carey suggested mining clay & selling it if feasible, as there is an increasing market for it

I rptd further on the remarks of Dr. Fernand - Guyana is better than Cuba in the unpretentiousness of the leaders - I th to task those who had recommended pipping & the apathy of those who had let them prevail, also those who managed the laying hens - aft much diffic. I ascertained that 8 people participated in the chicken

(cont) C-3-A-2 (48)

14 Feb - T - 3

pepping - apparently only 2, not present too, had pipped the baby chicks - Fernand found no worms in and flesh - he advised immunization agst Newcastle disease - social class must have a test on the meter: discussed too

Charlie Touchette warned agst spreading disease from hogs to chickens - keeping them too is going to cost us in the end

A detailed discussion on the proper time & order in which to clear & burn additional land - J is concerned that land which is not cleared is an eyesore for visitors - the first 10 acres planted in bananas are interplanted w/ bl eyes - Jim Bigue wants a good banana man to be sent to advise us as the ext. advised us on animals - the same shd be secured in every area - J said everybody shd have a notebk & write recommendations down

Fernand said Cuba's motto was: "From each according to his abil., to each according to his work" instead of "needs"

Breeze - Dog (Kevin Smith) was on the floor for proof wk - the steering com wanted to relieve him from his registration duties & put in Mark Wagner, whose attitude has

(over) CB-2(49)

much improved since being confronted — F-D admitted he was lazy, lets his crew do the physical wk & doesn't wk h'self —

J remarked that of the people who used to assist in QSOing in the radio rm, all had gone since the food stopped ✓

J sd F-D manipulates, thinks he is better than others — J is concerned why he doesn't wk, suspicious about his planning to lv — Larry Schacht sd F-D does a slipshod job on the herbal remedies

Larry remarked he had a mother who had been in labor 18 hrs, the baby was turned arnd — he was prepared to perform a Caesarian but J came by, sd it wd be all rt — the woman went into labor, the baby turned arnd & the woman delivered in 2 hrs

11 ✓ F-D had used his attendance in the radio rm as an excuse for not wking in the days — QSOing is supposed to be in addition to one's reg wk //

Shirley Fields has been released as dietician

F-D is to go back to the learning crew from which he was on probation

Jerry Bailey & Amanda Fair were x rptd as having sd to Rinny Kice that

(cont) C-3-A-2 (50)

14 Feb - T - 4

Rob Christian & Freeze - Dry had been removed from their jobs & white persons were going in - Steve Jones got up, & after a lifetime of living w/ bl people denounced passionately that "white shit". I reprimanded Jerry & Amanda & gave each of them extra assignments - he doesn't like to send seniors to learning crew

Then Rob Christian th the floor & started to talk about the changes made in the warehouse where he has been the head - he sd Helen Swinney who was sposed to help him take inventory w/ Charlie Touchette & Joyce Touchette had formed in on him - he felt excluded - he resented removal from the warehouse job which had apparently been done by steering com last night, intending to write it up for J - Charlie Touchette sd he was not resp for removing Rob - Harriet Tropp sd she instituted the action - Johnny Jones sd Rob shd have registered disagreem w/ steering com. at the time - Vernette Christian then came forward to state that Rob shd not be so passive; he shd have acted - she was the one who sd sthing to Jerry & Amanda about it - J. sd "Ah, I felt that had to have come from somewhere

At that moment a huge effluvia coming

(over) C3A-2 (61)

from the area in front of the pavilion was heard – I thought it was either a bomb planted by an enemy infiltrator who knew we wd all be in the mtng at this time or an explosion of some fuel on the grnds – sev people incl. I left; the rest of us sat silently & waited

In a few moments some people were called for & it was evident that the tractor was going to be driven to Port Kaituma & a plane from Georgetown called for, indicating someone was injured

We must have waited an hr at least, possibly 2½ – then I ret'd – told us that an explosion in a piece of equipm had injured Tommy Berkman's (formerly Kutulas); in fact he had been dead & was restored – he was blinded & lacerated but he was going to be all right

11½ my watch, which has been keeping time well, had been stopping off & on all evening, no matter how many times I set & wound it – I did not know what time it was //

I sd when there are divisions such as those represented by racism, accidents like this happen – he gave an acct of Helen Swinney's being asked to inventory the warehouse – items intended for dif. depts were in the warehouse – the inventory was in a hall of a mess – I had asked for

(cont)

C-3-A-2 (52)

14 Feb - T - 5

reports he did not get soon

I interjected remarks on the present polit. sit - the Foreign Min of Guy has been removed from off - we wanted to be sure this was not directed agst us - the Stoens are all over Washington seeing rt - wing people - therefore Mother has to be all over Wash - Stoen won't have complete immunity tho - he can still be indicted for actions he performed, & he will be - they'll get him, as nobody likes a fink

Joyce Touchette criticized Helen Swinney for her attit - she doesn't pay attention to people's feelings - what was done in the warehouse was to give Rob more oppor to perform engineering tasks for the Te -

¶ I reminded Rob of what Helen & he h'self had had to go through, having children who were traitors to the cause - she had to be willing to kill her own son - there were essential engineering jobs for Rob to do - I mentioned the vibrations raised by Rob's rushing in when a process had been put into action & an issue led to rest - "then you come in w/ charges of racial injustice" - I asked Rob if he wanted to do both jobs, the warehouse & engineering - the ans. was no - I sd the engineering job was more imp - it involved the

(over) C-3-A-2(53)

cemetery plot & getting more land which depends on preparing plans that suit the govt

Mike Prokes had been named by the steering com as the head of the warehouse

J th up the question of 2000 lbs of fish which were not put on the boat - we always get shortchanged in Georgetown when we need protein to feed our people - the reply was that the dock area was short of ice - I replied this shd have been foreseen - you can't take anything for granted in a developing city

Njara Sly sd that he felt uneasy w/Tim when learning the boat controls - he sd he felt he was not trusted to do anything rt

Resolutions made of problems: F-D is still hanging in the air - J sd he shdn't have taken him off learning crew - he'll serve his full term

Tim Swinney to go on l.c. for 2 days - Sly has to be more assertive - Njara & Tim Tim have to change their ways - Njara is to be a l.c. too - Rob Christian to go to l.c also (all of these prob for just a night so that they can get back to wh tons) - Helen Swinney must serve rice - Bev. Livingstone a l.c. also - she was involved in the warehouse w/Christian - Vernette is already on, gets one more night

C-3-A-2 (54)

14 Feb - T - 6

Mabel Che Guevara (formerly Cordell) got a warning for standing arnd while others wh'd

I had stated that Tommy Beckman had handicapped him & made his own recovery diffic because he didn't have a good reaction to pain - I sd you can destroy yrself by trauma - cultivate the abil. to withstand pain

I had Don Fields come up because he had been outside the pavilion dancing w/cold & had him submit to a testing by pain administered by Don Sly

Jair Baker was next - Jair had been rptd as saying he didn't like being here - I sd he was lazy, a loudmouth - I sd he can see through people who are elitist - he was tested by pain & withstood it well

Harold Cordell, now companion of Edith Bague, was tested, then Mike Lund

I asked how many people wd volunteer for the pain test - some hands went up - he asked again & more raised their hands - he sd that those who did not volunteer the first time shd write it up for him - "I don't trust you if you can't take pain - I had not raised my hand either time, tho I had felt J's eyes taking a mental pist. of those who wdn't

(over)

C-3-A-2 (55)

volunteers

Praises were given

Tommy Rice was called up for putting swastikas on Wm Klingman's bk - he was tested by pain

Tommy Bogue was on the floor for sleeping late - Toby Stone was on the floor because she doesn't wk, but to J's surprise, she withstood pain well

Odell Rhodes's was up - was accused of thinking he's special - he got the pain test, showed less resistance to pain

Marcie & Barbara Simon, suffering from eczema, which J sd was a reaction to inner thot's - they complained at the Med. Off about their treatm - they sd the child, Camille, had become more babyfied which J doubted - they were given a warning - Lois Pons, apparently in connection w/ the Simon episode, was called up for saying s'thing negative by new people - she argued w/ J, was told by him that she was too defensive by criticism

Santiago Rosa was called up for allowing his baby to fall from a top bunk - J protected the baby - he was assigned to l.c. - Russ Moton, who was in a lower bunk & was unconcerned, was also assigned to l.c.

Odell Rhodes's case was cont'd - he was resp. for a baby's rolling off a bunk - J sd he was still - on many hasn't assumed any responsibility - pushed bad dope before entering Te & had boasted about it

The mtng was dismissed at 4 [illegible]

15 Feb - W

I made anncements throughout the day on a worsening polit. sit. in Guy - the cabinet is in process of change

11½ We were allowed to sleep until 9 00 - had a half day, which means that h.s. classes were cancelled & students who'd in the fields'll

Spent a gd deal of time in the aft. working on yests' jrnl entry, then rd in Holt

Expected that we might be called out to water the garden but a little rain fell & we didn't have to

Met my adult class at 8 am - I made an anncement & I made another - he sd that all adults who were free from wh shd come - he then came over to see whether they were there - some 20 attended - I spent a good deal of time on the Ogden Nash selection, "The Turtle" - most seemed to enjoy it

The ltr writing grp which had wh'd on the prev. ltr met on each person was assigned to write to specific Congressmen on the Stoen custody case - Tim & Grace Stoen are in Wash., seeking support in their efforts to get custody of John - I wrote a draft ltr & aft approval th it home to put on the t.w.

Rd Holt a while

Went to bed about 11 am

C-3A-2 (57)

16 Feb - Th

The night had been dstrb'd by sounds of coming & going outside

We were awakened at 6 ov by an clerk call, the loud sphr telling us to dress & go to the central pavilion as soon as possible - I used the pee jar, threw on my clothes put on my glasses, purposely did not take my watch, as the others were urging me to go

The entire membership w/few exceptions (the babies in the nursery & their care-takers & people lking aft the animals) were gathered into the pavilion & seated on all benches & chairs which cd be crowded in

I expend the polit sit had worsened & was threatening - Tom Min. Wills had been forced out of the Cabinet & the Minister of the Interior, Desmond Hoyt, seemed to have increased power - the former had been frndly to the Te & the latter is a rightist - the Army was on maneuvers close to us & there might be an attempt to harm us in one way or another - many of us blvd the U.S. & the CIA specifically might have played an imp role in the events

J has been suffering w/an infected tooth for sev days - tho he can & does bear the pain, the tooth's jagged edge cut his tongue, making it diffic for him to sph -

(over)

C-3A-2 (58)

worst of all, he had had no sleep for a long period of time - Shawnda Oliver, who has had training as a dental assistant, put temp fillings in his tooth throughout the day while he sat in his chair.

What to do about the sit was the subj. of the whole day's disc - J through the radio asked our reps to clarify the views of the govt. & as time passed to make our demands known, as he followed his usual pol. of negotiating from a position of strength.

As we assumed no immed ans & certain developments indicated that the situation was getting more serious, we began to talk of trying to get to other friendly countries - long lines formed to make suggestions or express opinions, w/ comments coming from J & others of the leadership: Harriet Tropp, who is a prom. polit. analyst, Mike Prokes, Gene Chaikin as an attorney, Lee Ingram, & those who have been here for some time & knows the loc. polit. sit, such as Charlie Touchette.

This same kind of concern & argument had taken place at least once before, as Diane had told me - at the time of the last crisis when our opponents had entered our grnds & actually fired shots (in connection w/ the attempt to get John Stoen away from us), the membership had stayed in the pavilion three days & nights - food was brot in & people escorted in grps to relieve their physical

(cont) C-3-A-2 (59)

16 Feb - Th - 2

needs - on this occasion for urinating we were instructed by secur. to go beh a small nearby bldg

Some people envisaged the possibil. of returning to the States but in gen the choice seemed to be btwn Cuba, the Sov Union, & various African countries, such as Ethiopia (I explnd the serious dispute btwn Ethiopia & Somalia w/ the alternate positions of the U.S. & the Sov. Union as playing a role in our dilemma), Mozambique, Uganda & Zimbabwe - votes were taken now & again & some place in Africa wd get the most votes - the difficulties were recognized: the fact that we are overweighted w/ unproductive snrs & little child, the question of t funds for journeying anywhere & by what means, language problems, fear other ctys wd have that we might infiltrate enemy agents - I at one pt proposed that we go back to the U.S. & support our snrs & children by relig. & healing mtngs, say, in N.Y. - this latter suggestion fell flat, more it wd seem because of dislike of the cold than because it wd prob be impos to keep our soc faith alive among our yng

We had some bkfst - a glass of water

(over)

C3-A2 (60)

was given to each, we were told we wd have only one other meal — biscuits & cheese — aft we had this, & water was given out again, J told us the sit had not improved

I had made sev st'ments from the floor & at one time finding it diffic. to sph when my comments seemed pertinent, I sent up a proposal — I thot J asked fr it to be aloud but it was not — I suggested that instd of revolutionary suicide (which had been suggested) we seek to send our yng people to some African cty where they cd be used in a revolutionary cause, that the adults support their sons & child. in whatever place was most feasible, so that the brains & talents of our little ones wd be saved for the future — a few other people made similar suggestions that our yng people fight in revolutionary situations

At length J stated that the polit. sit. showed no signs of clearing up & that we had no alternative but revolutionary suicide — he had already given instructions to make the nec. arrangements — all wd be given a potion, juice combined w/a potent poison — aft taking it, one wd die painlessly in about 45 mins — those who were leaders & brave wd take it last — he wd be the last to die & wd make sure all were dead — lines were formed

(cont)

C-3-A-2 (d)

as a container w/ the potion in it was kept
in by the med. staff - I saw only a small
amt was nec. - the Jews were allowed
to be seated & be served first - at the
beginning those who had preservatives
were allowed to express them but those
who did were required to be first - as
far as I cd see once the procession
started, very, very few made any protest -
a few questions were asked, such as
an inquiry about those in the nursery - I
ass they had already been taken care of.

I find it hard to felt that the threat w/
which we were faced justified such an
extreme action - I wd have thot it
more in keeping w/ what we had been
taught to go down fighting, taking some of
the enemy w/us - I felt that some form of
civil disob. shd be tried first, as it
cd have a profound effect on world opin -
and I wondered why we shd be all our
lives & cares to be exploited by the enemy, as
I had mentioned earlier instituting a
scorched earth pol.

These considerations led me in corner of
my mind to doubt that I was actually
giving us a poison - however, the whole
procedure was otherwise so convincing &
I knew that I was able to perform any
action, no matter how desperate it might

(over)

sent to others, & that since he is convinced that life is all pain anyway, he wd be unlikely to be influenced by our desire to live

I shuddered - I regretted dying as I feel I have yrs of wk & hope ahead of me not least the writing I wish to do about this whole remarkable story - it seemed, bad luck that just when I had come to Jonestown & had a chance to use my talents as a teacher, I shd be cut short - nevertheless, I am glad & I thot of those who were younger, especially the children, w/all their potential - & Ida and me - many had glowing eyes - it was awesome - even the children were very quiet - I liked the beautiful sky surrounding us

X I reflected on some in the past who had been presented, some such as Nathan Hale and Charles II whose principles I didn't even agree with; but they died bravely - I don't know why I didn't think of revolutionary heroes, except Rizal in the Philippines, of whose courage I had been told - men such as Victor Jara & Salvador Allende shd have come to mind - perhaps they did not, because they had been tortured as is the custom nowadays - the ones I thot of had had to accept death - because of devotion

(cont) c-3-a-2 (63)

16 Feb - Th - 4

to their polit beliefs - presumably they
cd have renounced their beliefs & lived
Poetry in general was what I most
regretted loving beh - inevitably Hamlet
came to my mind, & altho he was
a fictional person, I felt that he most
nearly typified W the condition we faced -
all of us, a sacrifice for the community,
dying when he was yng & capable of so
much achievement - but the sacrifice
of his life, as remarked by Ferguson,
accomplished s'thing for the society that
lived aft him & I felt that this amazing
event in which we were involved wd
undoubtedly be noted arnd the world &
people wd know that we must have
cared deeply - when it came my turn
I meant to request J that he send this
msg: "Ds are protecting fascism" - this is ✓
I gave some thot to my sisters &
Lor - when they heard the news I
was afraid they wd think Jim Jones
"& better than dying by the nuclear bomb"
was a lunatic & I wasn't much better
than one" - this thot I dismissed - what
did it matter? - sooner or later when

(over) C3-A-2 (64)

the bomb fell they wd realize Jim Jones was right as I had always said — the thought of the people of Bethel whom I had known well never crossed my mind

At intervals as the line went down the pavilion & crossed the room & came down the middle I contemplated the imminence of death — another Shakespeare character (Abel, it was, sd) "We owe God a death" — I had to die some time — but I must say I did not look forward to it w/joy — at that particular moment I neither wanted to cease to exist, to be absorbed into the Universal Essence, nor to be reincarnated & start all over again

However, it was a new sensation & in a certain & peculiar way, I was enjoying it, just the effect — everything was very vivid — I was fonder of those around me than I had ever been — it was remarkable how disciplined & obedient they were, tho the look in their eyes showed they knew the importance of what they were doing — I especially noticed the children who were very quiet

(cont) C-3-A-2 (65)

16 Feb - Th - 5

11½ The most poignant that of all was that the greatness that is Jim Jones was not now come to fruition - was this movement he had nurtured to come to naught, to a pile of dead bodies & an abandoned agricultural experiment in the small city of Guy? He is the most remarkable man who has ever lived - is this what he will be remembered for?

I thot of the time that in tones of the utmost solemnity on a tape played to the SF Fri night mtng he had promised, "If you stay & live your fondest hopes, all that you ever imagined you could be, will be fulfilled" - I didn't feel that I had achieved all I could do, and I knew that others had not. I remember his saying, in a flash of revelation, "Larry Walkerspon, I see you giving your life for this cause." I did not think he meant in this way, that was one reason I did not quite believe our lives were at stake.

And what would happen to those other members of our family in San Francisco - some of the brightest, the

(over)

C-3-A-2 (66)

most loyal? What would happen to them?

Diane told us the next day that many parents came up to their children to give them a last embrace

Some people were beginning to collapse - I saw one woman being carried out - I didn't know the passage of time - it must be about 45 mins since we had started taking the potion - I was annoyed that I did not have my watch - then I was amused at mys. - when one is about to die, what diff does it make what time it is? - I cdn't very well write in my jnl: "I died at 5 30 p.m. on 16 February 1978"

I had only a few mins left until I wd take the potion - I was going to be a credit to myself - I wd just like to sit down on the grass and in a few minutes I wd pass out - that wd be the end

Then I heard J's voice - quite quietly he was saying, "You didn't take anything; you had only punch w/s'thing a little stronger in it!" He went ahead to explain the people who were passing out or feeling dizzy: "The mind is very powerful" He told us we shd have known that thro revolutionary suicide might be sometime nec, he wd have had

(cont)

C3-A-2 (67)

16 Feb - Th - 6

× much more to say about it, had it been real

One little boy, Irwin Perkins, I bel, sd, when he learned of the potion, "Oh, boy, I'll get off learning crew!" In a way, a great many of the seniors said that they were grateful to die — they had suffered so much — I think many people regretted that they weren't going to die — in a way, I too, regretted that I was not going to be off learning crew. Back to to the sound and fury of life.

11 3/v I wd take the potion w/o hesitation //

We went into an eve serv 5/ — the chief subj disc'sd was the advisability of making some visits to churches in Georgetown w/ the object of gaining a following which wd stand back of us in a polit. crisis 4/ — J envisaged holding healing services w/ the choir —

11 4/v I also to raise money //

someone proposed that tapes & motion picts cd be used to prepare for future mtngs — some opposition was expressed, prob. much of it based on going back to ch services now that we had gotten away from the relig atmosph — J, however, emphasized the wisdom of using his gift, which was genuine — he told the choir to get ready

The rally was dismissed at 10 or — J told us to go home & have a good night's sleep

11 5/v the latest rpt revd on the radio offered

(over) C-3-A-2 (68)

some assurance that the demands of the Te
wd be met by the cabinet, even if it were
reconstituted //

When I reached home, I didn't find my
watch — it appeared to me either that
someone got through the lines in order to
filch or that the secret guards th'selves
had taken it.

I went to bed at 10 30.

C-3-4-2 (69)

17 Feb – Fri

Accomplished very little today – aft bkfst went to veg shed to get a papipya – none were in sight – I ate a cucumber instd

Wrd on jnl entries for a short time

Had lunch about 11³⁰

Went to my class at 12⁰⁰ – I explnd to them that in view of yests happenings I was going to be firmer – wanted them to pay attention, shot talk out of turn, wh on their spelling – then I chngd the assignment for today asked them to think 5 mins on yests' events & then I wrote their observations on the board in prep for their writing on M – fnd that Jann & Tom had both given written assignments on the crisis day

Did a little more on jnl entries bef the h.s. teachers' mtng

Dick Tropp explnd his project for an apprenticeship prog to go into effect when this term ends in 2 or 3 whs – each stud wd be assigned to wking area of the commun under supervision & they wd attend class alternately on M, W & T Th – sci teachers wd be associated w/ the wh area – the classes wd be divided into Seng tues w/ Soc Sci & Math – F wd be used for testing & rev – studs wd not have much less time in academic subjs but these subjs wd be tied in w/ the wh projects –

(over)

C-3-A-2 (70)

a great deal of record - keeping wd be involved, plus the time involved in setting it up - as Tom will be going into his violation project on M, he won't be available - there was some disc on the possibil. that the Guy. govt might req us to administer tests of their own on acad. abils - we wd like to get sample tests & prep. them - Caroline Layton sd it wd be better not to go directly to the govt but get the tests some other way

I had very little time aft the teachers' mtng bef I called for the bucket brigade again - tho a little rain has been falling & we had a light storm today, I sd it hasn't been enough - I started out at 5^or, intended to quit at 6^or to get ready for sociolin tchrs mtng which wd prob precede the soc. class - however, we were late getting started - I was w/a grp of sms & when I did lo at 6^30 there was some resentment

Went to my cottage, chang'd shoes & got my notes on last T's mtng

Waited in line for a long time, then just bef I was in front of the window, the servers ran out of food - we were told to come back aft the soc. mtng

I hadn't been able to attend the briefing session - when I arrived at the mtng I learned we were expected to test people on the agric. portions of T's mtng - Don -

(cont)

C-3-A-2 (71)

77 Feb - Th - 2

I each the half of the people in the rm, question'd them individually - in my gp most were older adults who did well in comparison w/ the younger ones

Aft waiting in line a while, I got my food - I hadn't eaten since 11^30

Got home at 10^00 - rd Holt for a few mins bef going to bed at 11^00

C-3-A2(72)

Cordell
Neal

18 Feb - S

I spent a couple of hrs this morning retyping the Jonestown Med. Rpt which had been corrected by Larry Schacht

Shampooed & put a dark rinse on my hair - I forgot my towel at one time & another my bottle of rinse & had to go back for them - the sun was hot

Went to lunch at 12^00

Did my laundry in the shower room & hung it up on the line back of our cottage.

Diane's grp of nursery sch. teachers were mtng in the cottage when I got back - they were evaluating the children for a rpt ton

I sat on my bunk & wh'd on jnl entries from about 2^00 to 4^00

Tk a nap for about an hr

I called for the water brigade early today - tho there had been a brief shower, it was not enough - I went down at 5^00 but the watering didnt cont. for long, prob because I may have wished to get dinner started so

(over)

C-3-A-2 (73)

that the rally wd not be late in starting

I went home to change my shoes & get my dibbel & water cans - it is nec for me to fill them on most of my trips to the central area so that I will have enough in the cottage

I got a good seat at the rally, next to a woman who kept her eyes closed most of the time - when aroused, as she was countless times by the guards, she protested that she had an eye injection & wasn't asleep

(cont)

C-3-A-2

(74)

18 Feb - S - 2

Bex rally - I spoke on public adder sys by he entered:
Vernon Jordan - Nat Urban League -
attacked Carter - bl. unemploym. % -
Milwaukee highest jobless rate 39.8% - wh.
5.2% - Younger trying to get 53 blacks or
death now executed - N. Car gov denied pardon
for Wilmington 10 - Carter & Atty Gen refuses to lk
into sit.

Louette Brown who went out coming back
FBI, netwk uncovered in Chic. - 6000 spies
recruited - Lee H. Oswald shown to be in pay
of FBI - Gerald Ford used to further Warren
Com's rpt - Hoover had sthing on every govt
official - Webster nominated as FBI director, is
member of Veiled Prophet Soc, belongs to all-wh
clubs, connections w/ Ku Klux Klan - Pioneer
Fund gave grants to prove rec inf - Shockley
& Jensen rec'd grants - Mark Rudd convicted
the Legal info to colleagues - Supreme Court
accepted So. Car tiding sys. which excludes
most bl teachers - Nat Soc. white party
has unit in x states - bl repr in
Cover

C-3-A-2 (75)

networks cutback to 2% - L.A. police on killing spree - Joan Little granted bail but support dwindled to nothing - San Quentin went on strike protesting prison pols - 2 day strike achieved nothing - U.S. major arms supplier of dictatorships - So Africa tortures - blacks squatters commun. destroyed - Ford decided he wd stay & maintain investm. Mozambique restricts banks to help control of finance - Tanzania youth who refuse to partic. in manual wh get 3 yr sentences - Ils went to emigrate from Gt. Brit - Ethiopia & Somalia are in life & death struggle - proof of U.S. involvem. in Somalia - "Apocalypse Now" (film) banned due to Army info - on Viet Nam

Rally started at 7:30

Patty's orfd!

Child in crisis - "Oh, boy I'm off the learning crew" - woman who wanted to go to Berlin - went on to acct of time in Geo'town when grp planned to go out in

(cont) C-3-A-2 (76)

18 Feb-5-3

boat & sink it - she terrified of death

The Misfits - "Sitting on the Toilet Stool"

"Go Down, Moses"

Agric. meeting

On wh's rpts I wants comparative percentages from wh to wh

Rpts from gardens ind. snrs

- I sd cassava used in produc of

✓ bauxite - shd revise cassava plans, increase - starch used, extremely refined - we can't refine it - aluminum indus. - we shd be aware of all things that are vital to Guy. econ. - Ujara says they have a cassava mill in Port Kaituma, not wking -

✓ J: make survey of Guy econ.

Antio - 33 kills, kees that eating wing beans

T. Beikman - required complete use of arm - J: keep calm

Julie Guevara (Cordell.) rd in bk fertilizer needed for yng bananas - banana flower is esteemed as veg. in Far East - children who get involved (ask questions or give info) will get sp. treat - ton of peanuts per acre - make sorrel - sweet drink - how pyramid coming? - keeping

(over) C-3-A-2 (77)

peanuts dry - haven't been pushing - J.
push - Quest. on brick-making - man-
ganese mine 30 mi. from here
J: Dymally coming March 1 - intrstd in
T. Stoen's being a transvestite - didn't think
it wrong to father a baby for the cause -
manganese used for hardening roads
mixed w/steel for abrasion resistance - Jimmy
Ingram has made some inquiries on
taking a manganese mill or manganese
steel - Marie L. says Don Beck can do
some research on minerals at Berkeley -
Clare Johnson insists on her child.
coming home - the 4 want to stay here -
grandmother wants to stay - J pledges to
stand by them - all of age or will be
bef case is through the courts - she thinks
she in love w/somebody outside
Quest. on tanning Shark hides - engrs.
can wh on the probl.
J says Johnson affair pt. of the harassment -
all the enemies will unite - J. hunts a
husb for the girl - finds one, 19 w/a trade
J: Tor Min coming in w/Min of Ed.
tom
Rpt of herbal com. - sev. investigs being
carried on (cont) C-3-A-2 (78)

18.24-5-4

X J: Medlock suit - beh it is Clare Johnson

J: Rpt food going out of kitchen in day of crisis - he complains of food being designated as for him - (cucumber sandwiches & cheese sandwiches on a day we are getting ready to die) - demands equality

J: in virtual captivity - table w/pain of torch - protest tongue - takes lignes to task - J talks about those who are over-weight & giving food to those who are over wt - some individ. instances were brot up - Sylvester Fair cited as one who takes extra food - J says not fair - med bills he has to pay - Mary Coleman now has many problems, wdnt have most of them if she'd kept wt down

Back to herbs - Shirley Fields

Smokehouse Bro. Jeffries - can't get ✓

Radio rpt from Clare Johnson - J: we sd they didnt want to come & I wont let them & she backed down

11 ✓ the wood because only one tractor - J wants smokehouse to cont. - offer to take tractor on

Cover C-3-A-2 (79)

Ernest Jeffries
half day ton - volunteers are going //
J insists on getting rid of roosters we don't need
Ron Gieg: chickens, 440 ready to be slain - have lost 60 of babies - J goes back to chick pipping - woman who helped pip says co. cut becks too short - chicken buss being ruined by cold weather in States - by radio offer to sell hatcheries - Jordens 3 2/x
J: 6 churches lined up to take our musical grps - J says have to have at least 1 family member here
1 2/x more on chicks - J orders that dealer make good 200 chicks - lo them unbeaked - Keaton suggests culling hens, getting rid of those who aren't laying - disc on breeds - diff. of opin. over Leghorns & Rh. Isl Reds, layers or broilers - as far as I can see left under - cedar
Rest of spt put over
Recommendations for l.c. - Gabriel Dennison, others (Nixon)
X J: Teachers get tog on isolation - Sue Herrem, Pauline Groot for showing resentm. to small child - Janet to go w/ Ruby Carroll - Don Fields off l.c. - insists on running - J asked for him to be checked over - J
(cont) C3-A-2 (80)

18 Feb - 5-5

he to go
back to pharmacy
Todd Jensen, Cyril Klingman, Dietrich x
Jay Parks, Nancy Carroll - to be - toddlers -
too much permissiveness, J. says - Ira
Johnson thinks Orvie Lundquist too
soft on child, & other teachers follow her pattern,
shd be replaced.
Praises given
Outrageous fuel bill - recom. to cut
the lge
Tractor use - use horse instd
Mtng ended 1^00 - I lkd arnd for
Shirley Hicks & Don Jackson w/ whom I
had been asked to help w/a skit about
Guy. hist - when I fnd Shirley, she sd.
it was too late
I went home & went to bed at 1^30

19 Feb – Su

We were not awakened until an hr late today

I had bkpt at 8 00

Wh'd on my jnl all morn., writing my reactions to the day of crisis, 16 Feb

Went to the Central Area around 12 00 – guests from the Guy govt were expected – I joined Harriet Tropp who had a demonstration class for adults, since it was Su, on Guyanese history

Two govt. officials were in the party, Fred Wills, the former Forn Min. who was spsd to have been deposed but who according to Dick Tropp later in the day, may still be Forn Min., & the Min of Ed, Vincent Teekah – Teekah stayed in Port Kaituma until later in the day

Wills did not notice our class at all; the party w/J & his leadership grp, went directly to the Pavilion where they conferred – we were released – Teekah arrived bef I had left & I hd he wanted to inspect our sch – I was worried

(over)

C-3-A-2 (82)

that he might want to see our sch records, some of which I have & which are far from complete - I have done nothing on them - however Harriet told me later that Teekah was impressed w/our project & that all went well

I had asked Dick for a list of the Govt ministers - the pres. is Arthur Chung, Chin - Forbes Burnham is Prime Minis., Ptolemy Reid the Dep'ty Prime Minis; Vincent Teekah, Min. of Ed., For Min. Fred Wills; & Desmond Hoyt, Min. of Developm

I retd to the cottage & rd Holt until dinner

Went to dinner at 5.00 - the line was not too bad - we had liver, sweet potatoes & green

Got my cooky arnd 7.00 - the band & singers were furnishing entertainment in the pavilion until late but I stayed for just a few mins

Whd until bedtime in the cottage - Diane, Versie & V's child were in the cottage, but I went on w/my jrnl, etc

(58) (cont.)

C-3-A-2(83)

19 Feb - Su - 2

that I helped sweep out the cottage when V. borrowed a broom

Diane seemed very depressed all day which I think was a result of the adverse comment on her permissiveness in yesterday - I tried to soothe her feelings but she did not respond, maybe because it might have been interpreted as gossiping or resentm. of author.

On Su evenings it takes a long time for the cottage area to settle down for child. to be taken back to their homes & residents to turn off their tape recorders. altho. the guards had anna'd "Lights Out" at 11^00 as usual - Laura Johnston, who has moved into the loft, had a secur. assignm during the night & also intended to use Karen's tw in the next cottage when she rtd from her secur. assignment

I had gone to bed at 11^00

11 ↓ I saw Jim Bogue on ret'ng from my shower & questioned him on name changes in the Bogue & Cordell families - J. is now called Jim Morill - Edith Bogue is now the companion of Harold Cordell, who th her name, Bogue - Tina is the compan of Bruce Turner, & Marylee is the compan of Cordell Neal 11

C-3-A-2 (84)

20 Feb - M

Went through my reg morning routine: dressed, had bkfst, 2 cups of tea, got Premarin at med. off, got papaya, in bathrm had small bowel movem - my system seems to be straightening out

Made my plans for my class at noon

Did a little wh on my jrnl

Had lunch

In my Basic class, I put some of the topics we had discuss'd on the board to trigger their memories of F's disc - then asked them to write on the day of the crisis, their observations & their thots - no one wrote well, not even a few sentences - most made no sense - some just copied the topics - Jair who had already turned his composition in, had some orig ideas, but his spelling & such grammatical pts as tense were deficient & his writing was full of a lot of bombast

X I did more wh on my jrnl

11½ th a shower //

At 3 or we had an Eng tchrs' mtng - Tom, who has initiated use of the isolation facil, was not present - very little was sd - at the instigation of Jann I gave the

(over)

C-3-A-2 (85)

rest of my pts on teaching Eng. – Dick Tropp expressed some reservations about emphasis on oral methods, but his further remarks were supportive of the idea – Barbara Walker ckd away & gave the impression she wasn't listening, made no comment – he is in favor of centering all instruction on the actual work in Jonestown, a de-emphasis on writing exc for factual rpts

Becky Beckman & Christine Lucientes were taking grps of small child. down to the isolation site so that they will be warned about what faces them if they misbehave – Becky invited me to go along – the place in which the first person, Dana Trust, age 8, was confined is a generator hut back of the dorms – Tom was sitting outside, making notes – Dana was screaming constantly that she was thirsty, wanted water – however, Becky told me she was given water & she was merely trying to get attention – there was no light but she had more space than the plan called for – the other children just listened

I prepared for my adult class, did a little more wh on my jnl

When I went to dinner, I was con-

(82) 5-A-8-3 (cont) C3A-2 (86)

20 Feb - M - 2

fronted by Penny who is angry about the t.w. episode - she sd I had shown a very exclusive attit, had had tantrums about little things (incl. my concern about my iron) - when I explnd what the t.w. meant to me, she sd I was defensive & shd lk at mys. - I tried not to retaliate but remained firm in my determination not to lend my t.w.

~~Penny made me late getting dinner & arriving at my class equipped & on time~~

I was late getting dinner & had diffic arriving at my class equipped & on time

Some 30 people came to the class, pd good attention & participated well - I spent most of the period on the agricultural items from B's rally, ended w/ some limericks & other amusing jingles - I asked those who didn't know at all how to read & write to give me their names & I will try to make arrangements for such instruction - about 10 turned in their names

Debbie Jensen, who is in dge of the socialist library, let me borrow a copy of Cities w/o Crisis by Mike Davidow, which I had started

(over)

C-3-A-2(87)

to read in Georgetown - an order has been given out that all radical bks are to turned in to the soc. libr. & will be issued to those who have need of them for a limited time, incl. students - heretofore only teachers ad borrow such bks

On my way home, I met Diane who told me that Irra Johnson had moved in our cottage & was occupying the bunk beneath me - Irra wks w/ Diane as a teacher of the toddlers

I fnd Irra in the cottage - she had moved all my material & had made a very attractive nook for hers. - she also scrubbed the floor of the entire cottage - I put away, hung up or otherwise disposed of my articles - I can still keep my suitcase under the bed & managed to put some more items on hooks so I wont be handicapped as much as I had tho't

I rd Cities w/ Crisis for an hr or so, went to bed at 11 or

21 Feb - T - 1

Made consid prog on jnl entries today

Aft lunch met w/my Basic class - had planned to have the members discuss their bkgrnd in couples while I talked to Jair about his paper, then disc the paper w/each student - however, Jair was absent for a second day & I decided to talk to the class as a grp - few had anything at all in their papers - some had merely copied the topics - I talked to them as to where we cd start in view of their deficiencies & tried to draw them out about their bkgrnds - I learned Kenny Dennis's mother left the family when he was 4; Ronny Dennis is not related to him by blood tho they were raised tog - Lareatha didn't go to sch at all until she was 12 - she was used as a baby sitter for the yngr child - they had few memories of sch either good or bad - Marcus, Anderson & Yolanda Brown sd practically nothing

I wkd again on my jnl

Tha shower

Had a short nap for a half hr at 4 30

The call went out for the bucket brigade so I dressed & started out at 5 00

(over)

C-3-A-2 (89)

I was down at the field when I was called back by Tropp - some ths about Jonestown had to go out by boat to 5 publications - Dick had written them - other people who were doing them were Karen Layton & Carolyn Looman

I missed dinner - th one lts & typed 3 cc in the cottage - I wh'd for a while aft the entertainment started at the rally - the guards came arnd to the cottages & see that everyone was at the rally

(cont)

21 Feb - T - 2

8[10] when I came in - entertainm prog was in progress
Agric. rpt - Danny Katulas presiding
Chris Lund - shortage of electric power - urged cutting down of lights - J. says make bulbs last
Guy Mitchell - livestock - weaning of calves
fattening of hogs - high protein feed for sows w/ pigs - care of brood sow - injection of teats wd spread if pigs allowed to suck - MMA syndrome - colostrum has valuable protective elements in it - J inquires about babies we have adopted - mothers aren't nursing them - Schacht will find out - why is first 5 days milk of cow thrown away
Patty got an eagle - J hopes she won't for it home - Dr. Fernandez warned to be careful about products from trees as they may be poisonous - propain in papaya is a wormer - star apple/Sapadilla for diarrhea -
Aracopa cattle man, came w/ Fernandez - one inspector Eugene Benjamin wanted cocaine - James Smith cattle man - on deworming cattle - on feeding yng aft. birth - on feeding concentrate feed to milking cows
J sd pharmaceutical co. by QSO contact going give us many drugs free - J. follow up on chicken replacems - when QSO ing radio crew write down projes. of people we talk to - Dr. F. sd spec course on dairy farming - will let us know - will give us equipm for artific. insemination - course July 3
Four sections of cows stomach -
Lila Murphy released from hosp. - miracle
Dr. F. sd cd feed sugar cane, chop up, as hard to digest
(over) C3A2 (91)

Dr. F. sd we cd get concentrate feed & add it to our own bulk - feed chicken offal (guts) to another type of animal - cassava good source of feet - treatm of bitter cassava - Dr F. sd don't raise pigs & chickens tog - lara S - sipilas - don't - deworming piglets & sow - suggested we contact Min of Agri abnt getting land racer boar hog - shdn't raise our own boar hogs because of inbreeding - replace every 3 yrs - recommended protein analysis of cutlass beans - we have had analysis - 25% protein - but not amino acids

Kitchen equipm: do we want it? - sd list from SF - worth the cost of shipm? Tich says if we want to do lge scale entertaining or go in rest, bus - some things cd be used in med unit - might sell it in Georgetown - talk of buying bakery in Geo town

Rpt on tractor tire that blew up - didn't know lbs of air - hadn't put the gauge on - J doesn't want it to happen again - Blakey thinks they built up to much pressure - mechanic didn't take proper care - has a record of taking chances - Bruce - J calls on him to accept guilt & change - attd called arrogant in this shop - J wants arrogance & elitist attd. chngd - he doesn't take criticism well - J says if he doesn't take it well this time he shd go on l.c. - detailed lack of safety precautions in shop - J suggests safety com be set up - make someone finally responsible - safety glasses not worn -

(cont)

C-3-A-2 (92)

21 Feb - T - 3

J asked that we order them that not available here - one pers attacks attit. of Mark Sly when he questioned in tool shed - [illegible] - he has elitist attit - tools are checked out & not ret'd - J. says inspection com shd investig this - pers not ret'ng tools be put on l.c. - Cynthia has trbl w/Albert Touchette - Cynthia tk racist attit - Albert not here - all in ship gave pledges such as extra wh to make up for bad attits - J to be moody is inexcusable - sd that Maureen had ship well organized - now it's not

Those who going a the boat - perhs. someone can refuse Bobby Stroud for a while - tells Debbie & Mary have to know finances every day

Albert T. came in - his explan of his attit - J says moody attit. result of thinking you're better than other people - think of him when someone threatens to come & get their child, he dies - Connie put in charge - Charlie T. says tools are not checked out - J: someone say they missed Mertle girl - she tried kill Marceline - mentioned Chris's death - Tim Stern & Mertle women back of this - J: one day I'll spring on them like a tiger - J tk hind back because he blod Cynthia close to her

U.S. consul all along telling us I'll lose some of these child - now he says we won't - on feeling guilty - make you kind - makes you

(over)

C-3-42 (93)

feel happy to make others happy

I warns child who won't behave of isolation technique - "you won't get out"

J: all shd watch how you take feelings out on others - none of you entitled to do so

J: All tools to be back in morn.

Cooking banana flours - get tog on this & straighten it out

Alternate hrs for cooks to be instituted so as to give everyone time off

Rob Gieg: people who talk to hatchery vaccinate chicks day they are hatched agt Marrick disease

J rd list of people who have to go through immig - any objection - asked whether they can be spared - utmost secur. to be maintained - stay in house exc when at Immigration - warned that CIA agent among new people X

Chas Williams - doesn't want to go - J says must go because go back to prison unless papers straightened out - someone says he has tendency to talk too much - he warned

11½ J says we think we know who it is //

I was sitting at the back in the last row - mr me was Carolyn Lorman who had done 2½ of her ltrs - Dick Tropp came by, expecting that the mtng shd soon close - he was afraid that the boat wd be soon - hinted that we shd lo the mtng & finish the ltrs we had - I noticed C. I slipped away so I went back to the cottage

I typed the other two ltrs - nobody had

(cont) C3A2(94)

21 Feb - T-4

come up from the rally yet - I th my ltrs down to Dick at the Agric. Off.

Dick had told me that he didn't think I cd get dinner late, but I asked at the kitchen & got a lge plate of greens & a large piece of papaya pie from Ollie ×

The rally was still not over - when I retd to the pavilion it seemed that a lge number of people had been on the floor & many had been put on the l.c. - sev jr & snr h.s. boys had been forming grps & chasing each other & I had broken out in a fury when one spoke of his "gang" - I called this a fascist term

The mtng was ended at 2^00, I saying that we shd sleep 2 hrs later in the morning

I went to bed about 2^30

C-3-A-2 (95)

22 Feb - W

I got up at 8^00, went for bkfst
Had a long wait for medication, as all the people who wd otherwise have come earlier to the Med. Off were crowded into the later hrs.
Wd on my jnl for an hr
Went to lunch
Washed my underwear, towels & so on - the women's showers were closed for sp cleaning & I used the men's side - when they were through w/wk on the women's side I changed over, finished my rinsing & th a shower - I missed my watch when I got to the cottage, may have left it in the showers, altho I may have left it s'where in the cottage
Wd a couple of hrs on my jnl
The bucket brigade started early today & I went down about 4^30 - stayed 2 hrs until I was really tired. Dud was superintending the operation, at one time th a little boy named Dante in hand (Diane tells me is the son of Betty Carroll who is still in the States) - Dante wdn't hurry retiring the buckets,
(over) C-3-A-2 (96)

felt sorry for h'self - I th a paddle to him & his attit. gradually improved - I was in a line w/seniors - Mike Prokes th some movies of us - I bel some were taken yest - two women in me squabbled & exchang'd insults - I left bef the job was done, as I did not know the time & was worried about getting dinner & meeting my class

I fnd it was 6 40 - I ate a little, went to my cottage for my supplies

My class started at 7 30 & had good attendance - Shirley Fields audited the class - she had spoken to me about the possibil. of helping me w/the class - she has had some exper w/teaching rding & I wanted her to find out if the class intrst'd her

I had told Jair Beker that I wd go over his paper written about the day of the crisis (w/him) & he fnd me - I recognized he had some good insights but his spelling, punctuation & grammar are inadequate & I told him so - I doubt that I got for convincing him that he wd not get much attention for his writing until he wrote material that was technically correct

(cont) C-3-A-2 (97)

22 Feb - W-2

When I got home, the other women were decorating the cottage - Irra had already fixed up her bunk - they find fault w/my clothes hanging on the walls
I rd Cities w/o Crisis until bedtime

C-3A-2 (98)

23 Feb - Th

At Bhpt Tom told me another child, may have been Mark Rhodes, was in isolation overnt only - may not have had much effect as he went to sleep it away

Got a cucumber at veg shed as they had no papayas

My Basic class was partic. trblesome today - Billy Jones was back, off lrning crew - inattentive & wanted to do s'thing else - bel he & Jair antagonistic. Jerome too talkative & critical of others' wk - Lareathe & Yolanda behaved well & had learned s'thing - much time wasted - I warned them wd turn names in tom if they didn't stop wasting time

Made good prog on jnl entries as had whole aft free, tho the nursery sch tchrs were in cottage for an hr - intrstng disc on bad behav of April Klingman - misses her dad, blames it on the movem, takes her displeas out on bls, calling other chil. "nigger" - she partic hostile to Jaimie Guevara (Cordell) who has been praised so often for her singing & dancing talent - Julie Guevara (Cordell) who trained Jaimie, was told to give attention to April

(over) C-3-A-2 (99)

Today is a Guy. national holiday, the day the cty became a cooperative democ, I believe, in 1970 - the elem sch at Jonestown had a prog & parade in the aft - they all paraded through the cottage area

✓ I was feeling some effects from bruises I got from falls - also doubted whether the watering wd finish again in time for me to get dinner & meet my class on time

// ✓ Decided not to help water - //

✓ I tried to nap but didn't succeed in going to sleep

✓ Had to hurry at dinner so as to get to my class - we had a big helping of fish

✓ I checked out a tape recorder from the Bwh Depository & tk it to my adult class - I figured out most of what was nec. to operate it but hadn't completely mastered it when Nedra Yates came in - she understood how the recorder wks, & operated it for me, tho she had a few difficulties - the class was smaller than usual, but I think

(cont.)

C-3-A-2 (100)

23 Feb - Th - 2

— the water brigade was late getting through - I had the class members tell in a few sentences s'thing interesting that had happened to them bef they had met for come to the Te - someone interpreted the wd "interesting" to mean "exciting" & people seemed to restrict themselves to that definition - not that the material was not on the whole good - less nervousness about the spking & tape recording was shown than I had expected - Kedra Yates was the only one who got into the kind of memories I had hoped to extract = she told a story of racial persecution in Waco, Texas - we listened to some of the playback & will have the rest on M

Aft dismissing the class, I experimented w/ the machine so that I cd run it on my own - I th it home as I tho't the Depos. was closed

The tchrs of the Polit. Enlightenm (Socialism) class met while my class was going on - I had explnd to Dr Jackson that I cd not attend

Spent the eve rding Cities - some of the

(over) C-3-A-2 (101)

Other residents of the cottage were home with their friends
Went to bed at 11:00

C-3-A-2 (702)

24 Feb - F

Three studs were absent from my Basic class, 2 out on jobs & the third, Billy Jones, who I understand whs nights overslept - to the others I made a strong st'ment told them they'd be on the floor if they didn't behave - the class went well after the warning & we were able to progress w/rding & spelling

It was very hot today - the day was so split up that I accomplished very little - after writing yests jrnl entry & taking my shower, I had to go to h.s. tchrs mtng at 3:00

At the mtng we first dscsd the students who were to receive commendations or praises for 5 nights rally - one of Jann's studs was called by the mtng to be questioned by various tchrs, // at which Tropp presided //

the first time I had seen this system used in the h.s., tho I knew the elem sch used it - Tropp had made a survey of 65 h.s. students to ascertain what areas of wh intersted them in connection w/the apprenticeship prog - agronomy was

(over) C3-A-2 (103)

the first choice of none, in contrast to livestock in which a lge no showed int - some other areas such as Diesel motoring had much appeal, & others such as sanitation & water had little - we are going to have to steer studs into those needed by the community

The call went out for the water brigade shortly aft. 4 oo & I retd to the cottage for my shoes & hat & went down to the fields - J. was on the line passing water the whole time - he had his public addr sys. w/him & used it to talk to the Jonestown commun. & to conduct bus w/ SF, as well as to send orders for more buckets & for the Caterpillar to dig a well out - we worked for 2 hrs

I had dinner, chng'd clothes & went to soc class - Don taught the items gleaned from the T mtng on agric & commun. management & I taught the mater from Intro. to Soc on the Utopian socialists, adding bkgnd I had gained from Amer Radicalism & other sources - Don made a note of those who responded to questions - this is to be followed as a means of testing

Retd to the Cottage & rd Cities for about an hr

Went to bed @ 11 oo

C-3-A-2 (104)

25 Feb - S

Aft bkfst today I had my athlete's foot treated at the 'sores table' in the pavilion - the attendant put on alcohol & cassava powder which she sd had been enormously successful

The P.N.C. is holding a convention at Port Kaituma coinciding w/ Republic Day & arnd 50 to 65 of our people attended, living at 10^00 a.m. - Laura Johnstone was one who attended - as well as speeches & music, there was a tree-planting ceremony

Spent some time in the morning trying to find out what happened to my sheet & talked not only to the laundry workers but to Dale Parks (just met him on the path) but to Joyce Touchette & Ruby Carroll - Joyce is Coordinator & Ruby has responsibil. over housing - to Dale & Joyce I also mentioned my missing watch & they advised me to write it up so that Secur. cd keep a lk-out

Because I had a practically free day once I got home, I accomplished much w/ my jnl - I not only have Feb entries up to date, but I finished Jan entries & later in the day was able to start w/ the missing two wks of Dec 1977 entries - some of these had been drafted so that actually only the last wk in Dec remains a problem & I shd be able soon to wk through that freeing myself either for typing entries or

(over) C-3-A-2(105)

doing other kinds of writing

The children's workers were in the cottage about 2 oo - Ira, who takes a rest period then, is still prettying up the cottage & w/o consultation w/ me tk out the nails on which I hang my towel & washcloth - this, I tho't, was too high-handed & I sd s'thing about it bef going to get my shower, - when I ret'd perh the others had intervened - at any rate she made some allowances for me - all were rather friendly to me

Dick Tropp had been asked by Marie Lawrence to give her sci students some instruc in sci rpt writing & I was going to attend, asked Dick to page me on the l. spkr - for that reason I planned not to go watering - I tried to nap from 3 oo to 4 oo but didn't get to sleep

For a while a big wind came up & it lkd as if a rain storm might develop - I did not call for the bucket brigade - later Dick told me he gave the sci report writing at 3 oo but only Marie came, & he spent only half an hr - they had paged me but I didn't hear

I cont'd w/ jnl entries until dinner time

While waiting for the rally to start, I had a conversation w/ Lise Layton, told her about my early experiences & home life

(cont.) C-3-A-2 (106)

25 Feb - S - 2

arising out of her enthus. for The Rebel Girl by Eliz. Gurley Flynn

X 2 Left the seniors had had their usual scramble for seats, I decided that too many people were at Port Kaituma & that we wd hold the rally tom - bef dismissing us, he gave us on the l. spkr a rundown of the news:

11 ↓ I had dinner - was weighed - I have lost only 5 lbs this past wk - cutting down my portions of rice & the two - hr stints on the water brigade I bel are resp //

(1) Tim Stone now has got relig - he has told Herb Caen differing stories

(2) Our atty is acting weak, old & tired - he may be in pay of CIA - didn't follow instructions but we went ahead & threatened the Exam - we know that they & New West were in collusion W - we forced them to print our side of the story for once

(3) The Soviet Union wanted to make a film about our project but the U.S. threatened to cut econ. aid grants to Guy if they allowed it.

(4) Coal mine strike continues - thermostats have been set back by law to a dang. level for older people

(5) The Cyprus - Egyptian war worsens

(over) C-3-A-2 (107)

(6) Sev gyps in U.S. want to come to Guy. & settle

(7) Ethiopian sit, severe - Cuban troops keep coming

(8) Our settlement in Guy doesn't make Carter's human rts emphasis look good, else why did we do?

I also sd Mother has been appearing in churches & also on a talk show in Georgesinging in churches & also in a night club

The usual entertainment prog the Sat night was permitted & we heard the dance music until late

Only a spattering of rain fell

At the college I climbed on my bunk & rd Cities for a while, then fell asleep over it

11½ Had a convers. w/Joyce Land - we talked of Harry Williams & his family who either didn't come to Jonestown or went back; his wife, Rosemary; his dghter Yolanda, & her husb Ron Crawford, who th their baby - I mentioned Mary Bleak who had been seemingly devoted & a hard worker, tho seldom in serv - I had expected to find her in Jonestown when I arrived - Joyce sd one had to learn as she did not to expect a pers. relationship w/J which she seemed to think was Marxist prob

(over) C-3-A-2 (108)

25 Feb - S-3

she said Mary had been J's sister in his former life !!

I got up, washed & went to the toilet - got to bed about 11 or

26 Feb - Su

Had Chpt - we had rolls & syrup, scrambled egg, & coffee

Talking to Tom Grubbs, I mentioned the abysmal abils of some of my Basic Eng studs & asked him for any suggestions - he sd he had a gr variety of filmstrips which might be of use to me, covering all types of approaches to Eng such as phonics - I spent about 2 hrs w/him in the Bwh Depository - there are 2 machines he showed me how to operate

At home I got my sewing mater out of a footlocker & mended my Ind. bag = the handle had come off & also mended my housecoat

Some of our people who had been to Port Kaituma at the P.N.C. convention went again today - our entertainers = Karetha's name was mentioned = had made a big hit

I made yests' jrnl entry

I was planning to do some typing but in the aft the other residents of the cottage brot some nursery sch child in & used it for a playrm - I didn't have any rm to type & of course wd have had trble concentrating anyway - I

(over) C3-4-2 (110)

climbed on my bunk & made more
jnl entries, solving most of the
problems I had had with the Dec 1977
entries

11 1/2 After my shower, !!

When the child, had a nap, I slept
for a short time

Dinner began to be served about 4 30 -
there were the usual long lines - we
had fried rice w/some vegs & meat
in it, sweet potatoes & citrus fruit

11 2/2 Had a conversation w/Rita Lenin &
Edith Bogue - Edith does physical therapy !!

11 3/2 Aft I had spoken to various people
about my missing sheet, the woman in
chge of the laundry brot it back to me -
I imagine Ruby Carroll had it - my
name was on it but in an inconspicu-
ous place !!

The rally started at 7 30 aft the usual
scramble for the seats w/backs among
the seniors, which each wk seems to
be more bitter

Dale Parks presided over the entertain-
ment prog which began the rally - among
the singers were the Apostolic Singers
(some of the grp in SF are now here -
one, Florence Heath, who sat sent to me

(cont)

& shared her pillow, told me among her "gratitudes" that she was "grateful to Dad for bringing us to this lovely African city"), Marthea Hicks, Ollie Harrington, Tommy Keaton, Connie Fitch (formerly Fromm - now the companion of Don Fitch)

A wave of enthus had built up so that J when he entered was greeted w/a long ovation

The agric rpts began - rpts on assignments given were asked for

Dr. Schacht had inquired about cow colostrum for human babies - he sd babies get anti bodies from the placenta; however, J sd the Univ. of Ca saw no reason why it wd not be good for human babies - Larry sd we dont have anyone doing pathology slides - Cathy Jackson may be able to do them when she gets here - w/regard to Merrick's disease, among the chickens slaughtered yest, only one chicken had M's disease - it seems that we can trust the firm which sells the chicks to us to vaccinate agst the disease, also called foul paralysis - the chickens had few worms - he dsarb'd the disease - when we hatch chickens here will have to vaccinate them - the 165 chicks we hatched here have not been vaccinated - Larry will investig whether

(over)

we can do it now - vaccine will be ordered - Ron Talley asked what it costs to raise a chicken to a sellable age - Anthony came up w/the figure of $4.88 per chicken at 9 wks - we try to sell them at $13.00 but as J pointed out there is some mortality

SAT (Search & Apprehend, the uniformed secur force) kept track of those who left the water brigade by watering was finished - few did

Jack Barron rptd on the pyramid testing - so far all the foods tested went bad; he will keep on investigating

Ernest Jeffries rptd on prog w/the smokehouse - it was done by ton exc for the stove - we're waiting for supplies on the boat

Connie Fitch rptd on the safety sit at the shop - it has chng'd for the better - she has only one probl: Stan Gieg refused to use goggles at a partic. machine - Stan was at the front gate - Stan had also been resp for letting an unqualified worker use a chain saw which was destroyed - altho repaired, it wasted materials - Stan was sent for - it seems Chas Touchette is resp for Stan's elitist attit, making him think he is indispensable - incongruously Stan had told Bruce Turner, now in chg

(cont) C-3-A-2 (113)

of the shop, that Charlie didn't like him.
I interposed that Christine Cobb was in danger & he had to get her out
Also, from rpts from the convention in Port Kaituma, the Guy people seem to be more radical than was that, they want more nationalization
The question of relations btwn Bruce, Charlie Touchette & Albert Touchette was disc'd - Steve sd both Touchettes can be obnoxious - I sd Bruce too had elitist attits in incidents rpt'd to him - one incident involved tractor maintenance - Blakey to rpt on this next mtng
I: Clara Johnson has emerged again in her schizophrenic behav
Steve Jones' own attits were examined - (he is usually on the platform during discussions & takes a promin pt in many confrontations - may be in training for leadership role) - he & Albert Touchette were chgd w/being disruptive in Jann Gurvich's socialism class - Marlene Wheeler, called upon to give the pros & cons of their behavs, was easy on Steve & hard on Albert to which I th exception
I who had been engaged in talk w/ Caroline Layton, Harriet Tropp & Gene Chaiken on rpts rcvd on the radio noted they had been laughing about the Stoen custody case - Tim Stoen had sd JJ blvd

(over) C-3-A-2 (114)

he had a divine rt to raise John as his heir - it was not so much that JJ wanted to be Jesus Christ, which is ludicrous, but Tim Stoen doesn't want to be Joseph.

Side issues were taken up, such as relations btwn the Talley family; at one time all 4 = Ray, Marleen, Maureen Fitch, & Chris = were standing in microphone, w/about 50 other people & Maureen remarked she'd rather not have much to do w/the other Talleys, & J commended her for at least avoiding the family centrism which many practice.

J called for getting to the pt involving Chas & Albert Touchette, Stan Gieg, & Bruce Turner - at least Charlie whs - the yng ones want bl pride but let's see bl work, tho he acknowledged the bl male is in a soc which is constantly trying to castrate him.

J Back to Gieg who thinks he is indispensable because Charlie gives him responsibil. & he won't wear goggles - it is outrageous not to tell Charlie you hate him, then get a bl man all stirred up - there is nothing to alliances; they're all self-serving & Stan is arrogant because of self-consciousness on acct of his size. Connie demanded he break up the clique w/Albert 114 J sd he has no reason to let his size make him feel inferior//

(cont)

C-3-A-2 (115)

26 Feb - Su - 4

J: The judge deciding our case (in the Stoen custody matter) is having dinner w/ Marcie - we've come a long way from the white night

J told Stan he was back on Learning Crew - "why did you give a chain saw to a man who didn't know how to handle a saw, Walter Williams[x]? - use axes instd of chain saws to fell trees - all those reqs for using that saw went to, l.c. - Chaken & others warned agst loving trees half cut

There was criticism of Marlene for pampering her son - she is always w/him, rds to him, when other child don't get this treatm

Sev people were taken off the l.c. - Pauline Groot has done gd wh - Diana Truss, Mark Rhodes & other trblesome child, were on the floor - Noya Blair got a whipping from his mom - Steve came out w/a snake in his hand & for a few minutes terrified the child who screamed & cried as Steve sd he wd tell the snake to bite them - J intervened & showed them the snake was nothing to be afraid of - he sd he cdn't bear for them to be afraid of snakes - he pleaded w/ the child. to help

(over) C3-A-2(116)

him helps people

Rose Pearson was on the floor for over-eating

The names of many who avoid the water brigade were called - among them were Kaye Rofes, Carrie Duncan, Barbara Smith, Lucille x 65, Saola x who is mentally incompetent, doesn't know she doesn't wh for a living, doesn't know where she is, - the seniors were assigned to l.c. for one night, setting a precedent

Millie Cunningham gives sp. treatm to some people, receives a warning

Dietrich Walker who had been turned in by the nursery teachers was up - his mother, Barbara Walker, was criticized for the way she handles him - got a warning - Jay Parks got a warning for whining -

Sev. elem. students were cited for their attit. in sch.

Aileen Tucker was rptd for eating peanuts which were spsd to be planted - it was fnd that the peanuts were rejects but she's on weight watchers - she was pat on the l.c.

The yng people whom he's supervising on the l.c. ad Ronnie James rds & sleeps on the job - they claimed he gets more than his fair share of food - these chges were unproved

At the end of the mtng J called out a woman & saved her from a stroke

The mtng was dismissed about 12 15 x C-3-A-2

Late a grapefruit, got to bed about 1 00 x (117)

27 Feb - M

The day was on the reg sched. because guests were coming early - one of them was a woman from Tanzania

Had bkfst & went in for my medication

From the veg. stand I got a papaya for my. & one for Helen Love - I gave her hers where she was wking in the rice tent & th mine home to eat

Stopped at the "sores" table in the pavilion & got treatment for my athletes foot - a salve made from a herb called Irish Vine was used

Wkd a short while on jrnl entries

Aft lunch went to my 12 or class - all studs were absent exc for 2 - Tropp came arnd to check the classes & when he discover'd the extent of absenteeism he went on the l. spkr. & giving the names, demanded their presence in class - all of my absentees came in one by one exc for Kenny Reed who is on l.c. - I asked if they had wkd at night or had been wking when called; all acknowledg'd they cd make it to class

Then I got home I wkd a little more on jrnl entries

At 2 or when some of the nursery sch tchrs came in I went for a shower - however the water had just been turned off, as the well was being wkd on - I got enough water

(over) C-3-A-2 (118)

from the pipes to wet myself down &
cool off but didn't try to use soap

There was a short Eng tchrs mtng at
3^00 – Dick Troff sd that the tchrs wd
have to help interview studs & place them
in skill areas during the normal wking hrs
starting next wh, when evidently we will
have a brh btwn sch. terms – he told us
of a bh in our socialist library which
describes how the Soviet collective forms
train child. for the skills needed – he
advised us to lh at it – Dick has turned
over his Eng classes to the other instructors
& is acting as h.s. administrator now –
however, Grubbs sd he did not expect
to be tied up as much as he had at
first thot w/ the isolation experim. as J
apparently was not inclined to do much
w/ it – we discussd briefly the tenacity
of our yng in their wrong headness – Jann
Gurvich brot up tchr evals. by studs – it
was agreed we wd use them & Tom will
draw up some pts w/ a scale

At 4^30 I went on the bucket brigade
for 2 hrs

Stood in a long line to get dinner

Altho I scarcely had time, I ret'd to
the cottage to get my notebk, got in to the
rally bef it was started – J had decided
we had to have another rally ton to finish
w/ the agric rpts

(cont) C3A-2 (119)

17 Feb – M-2

Apt. 2 musical numbers. J the chge of the mtng – he sd by we went to the agri-cultural rpts, we had a case to deal with concerning a woman who was unwilling the shd her child

Annette Jones, who is the grandmother of Mongue, was on the floor & she had threatened to go on a starvation diet if she can't have the child to herself – she had been w/ counselors, one of whom was Jerry Brady.

I reminded her that Mongue was on her way to being a retarded child; Tom Shuffo sd how was withdrawing from life – Annette sd, "I told them they cd have her" – Paula Adams is one of the Te people involved – I dared her to deny him – "there is s' thing worse than death if you take the freedom to die & be a 2 yr old child – Tom sd it was cruel to die & be a mark on yr child's yr life – JJ reminded her of the demands of how life goes on after death, & the "other voice hanging there", referring to the appeal to him to reincarnate a woman who had betrayed him in a former life – J & John Jones emphasized the harm she wd do to the race – Ernestine Blair made an eloquent statement pointing out the effect on the other child.

Annette relented little by little & I pursued his effects – "Why go back to the cruel world?"

(over) C34-2(120)

//↓ J spoke of the cond. of the baby caused by her dope addict dghter Kim//
He told how the fascists are using the child custody issue to incite W people agst us - the London Observer now has become pt of the conspiracy - he sd to Annette that every child needs all the love it can get - all those who care for her can be pt of Monique's life - Annette agreed to stand together w/ the others.
Attention was turned to the agric. rpts - among some of the pts made: Jack Barron sd we shd get 2000 lbs of peanuts per acre to make a profit - reference was made to the supposition that the climate is grad. changing & Guy may turn in to a temperate zone - we have to make preparations for fruit which requires frost
Phil Blakey suggested a change in the method of plowing for a partic field - Jan Wilsey stated her preference - the dispute on whether to use the rotivator or ripper is to be referred to the analysts
J insisted that we have to cut down on use of generators & bulbs - $150,000 a mo for diesel fuel - Chris Lund sd biggest load is 8-12 at night - dryers take the load at night - Tom suggested using wood as fuel which will produce hydrogen for use - windmills are a possibil. J: "it's a bad yr prophetically" - he sd there was a danger of war wiping out all the power were used to - suggestions rcvd for curtailing use of power; cut the no of bulbs,

CBAN (12))

27 Feb - M-3

use a horse & cart - Tom suggested wind generators - Chris will lk into conservation possibl. - I asked that a mtng be held btwn Chris, Tom, Don Fitch & anyone else who is knowledgeable & they shd form a plan for cutting diesel use

Disc th place about the cleared area beh. the cottages & whether it was dry enough to burn now, what effect rain wd have if it came bef we burned - Steve & Jack advised burning now - the rainy season has been very erratic - I made the decision: "burn now"

Shirley Fields in herbal rpt sd 37 foods & herbs have been displayed for guests - she gave a list of herbs w/ their capabilities - I wants a record kept of treatments w/ herbs & results

The nursery rpt was given by Chaikin - the citrus is flowering & the new transplants are doing well - we have 1,657 fruit trees to plant as soon as it is wet enough - these w/ 1000 citrus seeds will make 48 acres of citrus & we will be on a commercial basis - we have 1,000 coffee trees to be planted - we have Liberia & will get some Robusta - tropical citrus seeds have to be kept wet - we can help Guy by planting plantain which is in demand for export - when small, coffee trees need shade - we propose interplanting w/ cassava or bananas - we can get cocoa cuttings - we propose getting into cocoa in the fall - wh use 750,000 lbs of rice (per yr) - we shd grow

(over)

C3A-2 (22)

it – Ram Narayan says hill rice shd do well here – 15 acres wd provide us w/all the rice we need – we shd find a low area or get an irrigation system

I sd Minis. of Development, one of our visitors has in the past bn very cold – he has become very positive & he wrote "very progressive project" in our guest bk

Cassava & garden rpts were heard

There was disc of the dis appearance of buckets, needed for the water brigade, & glass jars (needed in the kitchen) – people must bring these off – I sent SAT to retrieve them from the residences – "if anyone has a bucket & jar & does not rpt it now, discipline will be forthcoming

Jim Wilsey gave the rpt on vegetables

Sev yng people turned their names in for playing gang games in the past – their cases were dismissed; they had quit, knowing they were doing wrong

The mtng ended about 12^15

I ate a grapefruit saved from bkfst

Went to bed about 1^00

28 Feb - T

Dick had succeeded in convincing my h.s. students they shd come to class & all were there efc Ronnie Dennis & Kenny Read = the latter is on l.c. - Marcus was inattentive & kept falling asleep - I rd aloud the rest of the story we had started, explaining some pts to the class - questions & small projects were included, on which as a grp they did quite well, showing that vocab & intel are not the probl in most cases = its rding abil - Jan's behav seemed better, & Jerome definitely tried to keep still

Washed a few clothes - can't find my clothespins so Diane lent me some of Versie's. - also washed my hair, put rinse on it & put it up

Then I retd to the cottage Irma was scrubbing the floor again - she had a request that I tuck in my bedspread better, tho in my opin my bed lks better than Diane's or Versie's

I did a little wh on my jrnl

Today the workers burned the cleared area back of the cottages - as I was trying to wk in the cottage, it seemed to me that the flames, very hot & pushed by a strong wind, were coming very close & I speculated on the possibil that they might jump over the windrow - after a while, I decided for safety's sake to get out - then I observed that the nursery sch

(over)

C-3-A-2 (124)

child. had been moved from the cottage in which they spend most of their time — sev. people were watching the fire — at the same time SAT came through urging people to join the water brigade — I had decided not to go today, — I sat on Ruby Carroll's porch across the way w/ Barbara Guevara (Cordell) — she sews under the direction of Ruby Carroll

The fire sit still lkd dangerous to me — then I saw J walk into the area — in a few mins the wind turned arnd, the flames began to die out, & it was obvious we were in no danger

I went to the Bh Depos, as the smoke made it unpleasant in our area, & rd Cities until dinner time

Ate

J, on the l. sphr, has been making an oper to anyone who, w/four other people, will build a log cabin w/an ape, on his own time, can live in it — when all our family arrives, we are going to be very short of housing

Didn't teach my class ton as J sd that the Te members had have an entertainment prog to great Mother, as the boat was due today — attendance was not mandatory

Greg Watkins, a bl, was master of ceremonies, helped by a wh × — sev loud rock 'n' roll dance numbers were played & many danced, incl sp.

(cont) C-3-A-2 (125)

numbers done by the child, & sons — Shirley Basey & Toby Stone did a provocative number — Eloise Hall gave a blues no, w/ comedy touches, which was very impressive

The tractor - trailer had left for Port Kaituma by 6 00 at least & we expected the party arriving on the boat at almost any time, but they didn't come — I began to suspect that I had had the grp stopped down the rd for the purpose of debriefing Marcie by permitting the grp to come to the reception — however since the tractor can be heard coming up the road, I realized later this wd have been diffic to manage

Mike Prokes came in w/ a movie camera & th films of many of the numbers, which were repeated — Larry Schecht was persuaded to come in & participate in the item about "De-Norming" presented by the Misfits — I also came to watch & made suggestions during the filming, so it was apparent the new arrivals were not here yet

We were dismissed at 11 00 — I was in the toilet when I heard that the party was just arriving — with a great many others I ret'd to the central area — some of us went down to the dining

(over)

C-3-A-2 (126)

hall area & greeted the new arrivals - There were about 15 people who had been in Georgetown - not all had arrived there at the same time nor by the same means of transp - 3 pregnant women, incl. Cathy Jackson, had been flown all the way - Inez Jackson was in a grp which had taken Greyhound across the cty to N. Y. - Cathy told me the boat had hit a sandbar & didn't get off until high tide

Most of the entertainment prog was run through again for the new arrivals - Mother was seated w/J. beside the platform - she showed the effects of these past months of strain.

The program ended at 2 oo

I had known through Diane that Diane Wilkinson was going to be in our cottage - Inez Wagner was also assigned to it - we all got to bed about 3 oo o'clock

C-3-A-2 (127)

[redacted]

[redacted]

First

March 1977

1 Mar	W	✓	16 Mar	Th	✓
2 "	Th	✓	17 "	F	✓
3 "	F	✓	18 "	S	✓
4 "	S	✓	19 "	Su	✓
5 "	Su	✓	20 "	M	✓
6 "	M	✓	21 "	T	✓
7 "	T	✓	22 "	W	✓
8 "	W	✓	23 "	Th	✓
9 "	Th	✓	24 "	F	✓
10 "	F	✓	25 "	S	✓
11 "	S	✓	26 "	Su	✓
12 "	Su	✓	27 "	M	✓
13 "	M	✓	28 "	T	✓
14 "	T	✓	29 "	W	✓
15 "	W	✓	30 "	Th	✓
			31 "	F	✓

C-3-A-3(1)

1 Mar - W

I put the time in the morning for getting up ahead 2 hrs, 8 or & 9 or - I got up at 8 or - Terry Buford is in the cottage too, in the loft w/ Harriet

I had a talk w/ Inez Wagner - I had thot she had gone to Guy w/ Mark - as it turned out, she had been in L.A. & I think she personally had diffic getting out - I walked to Shpst w/ Inez, diffic because she stopped every few mins to be greeted by an old friend

The new people were to meet in the pavilion w/ Lee Ingram & Judy James for orientation - I asked Lee if I cd go on a tour if there was one, as I learn'd that h.s. classes were not to be held

I did a little wh on my jnl

Had lunch

Waited in the Bk Depository for 1 or at which time the tour was schedl'd to start - suddenly a downpour came & lasted for s'time - this relieved my mind, as it made watering unneces, this apt - I had intended to join the water brigade

The rain stopped but it th until 1 or to get the grp tog - Johnny Jones first displayed a yng tree boa con-

(over) C-3-A-3 (2)

strictor to us - this was the snake used last night in one of the dances - Steve Jones was handling him - we were told not to kill snakes if encountered in the bush, but to call security - they are valuable for food or for export

Jack Beam was put in chge of the X tour, w/ Ellie Beam & Rochelle X as guides - we walked down the road to the piggery, chickery, dairy, & cassava mill - it is 1½ mi. from Jonestown to this pt - we saw our two horses - they are apparently scarce in Guy & are riding horses - we saw a big boar (we have 2), a yng boar, some of the hogs we brot on the boat, & piglets which arrvd yest. - we saw chickens, both broilers & layers, sev. varieties, & all ages - I did not see the cows, of X which we have X - the cassava mill was not open as articles from the boat were being moved in to it for storage, but we saw some of its auxiliary space - // they pointed out the crops along the rd: citrus, pineapple, cassava, cutlass beans, sugar cane, rice //

While we were in the area more rain fell - walking back was very diffic because of the mud - the piggery, et al, are 1½ mi. from the front gate

On arriving home I had a shower

(cont'd)

C-3-A-3 (3)

1 Mar - W - 2

Did a little more wh on my jnl
Mez was home - she is having a probl w/ vaginal itching - luggage is still in disorder in the cottage

For dinner we had a sp meal in honor of the new arrivals: fried fish, bl eyed peas, sweet potatoes, cheese bread & a grapefruit - I saved the latter 2

Rd Cities in the pavilion until time for the rally

J & Marcie were present at the beginning - there was a short prog. - Peter Hatherspoon & Tchabaka Baker sang a song about Victor Jara & one to "Fallen Comrades" the Kindergarten child did a dance to welcome Mother - the Misfits sang "Don't Forget to Remember Where All Yr Blessings Come From" - Mother responded - Diane Wilkinson sang 2 songs

J sd some don't apprec how we feel, some wish we hadn't come - but he ascrbd the sit in the States - The Christian Sci. Monitor is now branded communist - J sd he didn't bel the world will escape nuclear war & concentration camps

J gave a summary of world news

J spoke on his own indispensabil. to this cause - "they" better hope we fare well, for if we don't, their ass is grass - those bastards murdered Chris Lewis - we have an oppor to defend ourselves here

(over)

C-3-A-3 (4)

Approval to purch a boat was given today - it will transport cargo & people

Disc on govt advice on contour plowing & windrow sys - J asks for clarif. of this issue - Russ Moton reported urea fertilizer is available at a good price - J insisted we shd have proper storage, doesn't want any waste

A probl concerning the order for pumps for the irrigation sys - some essential parts were not ordered - the probl was one of commun. btwn Rob Christian & Richard Janaro - responsibil. was not clearly fixed as yet - J. sd he had not seen the value of getting the pumps - people power had proven able to do the job & gr. value to them - snrs shd realize the benefits of vigorous daily exercise

Kaye Roxas had been reported as saying "God damn Dad - I wish I hadn't come!" Rose Shelton & Lulu Rubin pummeled her. Aft disc of putting snrs on the Learning Crew (they are not immune), she was assigned to it

Alleine's Tucker didn't care to come to the program to welcome Mother - she is a good worker but has a nasty disposition - Vincent Lopez is another one who didn't want to see Mother - Vincent admitted he is lazy - Danny Beck mocked Mother by

(cont)

1 Mar - W - 3

giving an imitation of her - Rose chastised him

The Christians sent a note complaining about the treatment of their child, Tina on the l.c. - J sd they interfere w/ the supervision of child. Rob Christian stated that he disagreed w/ the discipl. prog - J damned him for criticizing the office - "You underestimate my intel. Vernette admitted she cdnt see the faults of her own child - J sd Rob had wanted to lv - he warned him - his wife wdnt stay w/ him

It was reported that Rob had showed an int. in cutting a trail through the bush to the river, that he wanted to lh good - Rob admitted he is arrogant, puts his own family first - J rd the report on Tina on the l.c. because she gets support from her parents - shes misbehaving - Vern. & Rob talk firmly to Tina & Vern spanked her. - Rob asked to be assigned to the l.c. for 2 wks, but J refused

J asked that the probl about Kemo be brot up - he is a child about 3 in the toddler's grp who, I thought, had been brot to the Te by Carolyn Layton and her sister, Annie Moore, prob from their father's ministerial grp - he is in the nursery sch grp

(over)

C-3-A-3 (6)

P is seen often w/ Anne & Carolyn in the Jones family surroundings - it had been stated in the nursery sch grp that he was getting sp attention - the statement had been made by Marlene

× ..... who has a bad effect on her own

× child. - she was accused of picking on J's child (the first time I had heard that J was the father, tho I recalled that a Herb Caen column had sd J fathered a child cft John) - Marlene sd she thot Kemo's case was exceptional - J sd things like this shdnt be brot up on the side - Mother asked if she tried to find fault w/ J's child, taking out hostility on a child - J sd, "You're lking for a cop-out because you're a permissive type parent

J sd he had been offered $7,500,000 as a bribe (prob to give up John) which he cd have taken, but he refused to abandon any child

Teresa King had agreed that Kemo gets sp attention - Harriet Tropp sd that Kemo has been subjected to partic. terror, he has to be guarded from kidnapping threats, he wakes in the night screaming that someone is coming out of the bush to get him

J asked what spec. treatm. any of the

(cont)

C-3-A-3 (2)

1 Mar - W - 4

child. receive - Teresa sd the workers take extra time w/ certain of the child. - she admitted she was wrong to have sd anything about Kemo's getting spec. treatm.

J sd there was shooting arnd his residence 8 times - he asked what child. did not get enough attention - two were mentioned & J held each one & talked to him

Paula sd the central question was hostility to J - "you keep skirting arnd it" Steve sd there were worse hostilities held by other people, & J sd the remark was a sign of leadership

Returning to disc of the agric. prog., J sd it was fortunate that we got the burn out of the way (because it rained the following day) tho it cd have been done better

Ten pigs were born, 8 came through

Volunteers were requested to wh on fish heads all night

Chris Talley needs cages for a yng deer & an anteater - this involves the whole probl. of an animal shelter

Michael Simon sprayed James Turner

(over)

C-3-A-3 (8)

in the eyes w/ insecticide today - I saved his eyes - Simon was very casual about the matter - I gave him a warning

2 Mar - Th

Because we were late this morn. I asked us to wk straight through W/o lunch - lunches were not put up for field workers

I find my watch under the bed in plain sight - it might have fallen from the blanket or even from my suitcase

There were no high sch. classes - students were sent to their jobs.

I visit on my gird this morning Shirley Ann Edwards & another yng woman who worked cleaning fish heads last night slept in the cottage through a good bit of the day

A little rain fell during the day

I was very tired from the trip to the piggery - I got a blister on my toe, which together with my athletes foot is giving me some trouble - the athletes foot had been nearly cleared up - I th my shower about one & went to the pavilion to get my feet treated

Dick Tripp told me that resumes of all our teachers, anyone who has

teaching offer. or who has any college credits are to be sent to the Japanese Dept. of Ed. in order to forestall any attempt to close our sch - the idea is to have already in their files evidence of the no. of educated people we have - Dick had drawn up a sample form & wants me to collect the required info & type it up in a uniform manner

I wrote my resume & also got my adult class list in order so that I can tell who has been coming regularly - Ira was home & scrubbed the floors & then took a nap

For dinner we had fish chowder, made from the fish heads & greens

I met my class too, the first time this wk - I broached the idea of our doing a little skit about the water brigade - this had occurred to me in listening to Ray Talley describing funny episodes when SAT tries to round up reluctant sms - the class was enthusiastic about the idea & contributed ideas - I had

(cont) C-3-A-3 (11)

2 Mar – Th ÷ 2

I class members jot down the names of those who wanted to do a speaking part – Jimmy Jo Jones came to the class too, taking a prominent part, & offered to be a bucket runner & recruit some others

At the end of the class I gave the class an exercise on metaphors in proverbs – this aroused a good deal of int & sev. members of the class had a goodly fund of proverbs they cd call upon & understood the meaning – Etta Thompson had a particly rich store

I had lent his voice on the loud spkr to encouraging adults to come to the class & a number of people who had not previously been there attended – I later fnd that I had put emphasis on learning to read & write & sev who cd not had come

I had planned with Dick, & I had annced that resumes wd be taken in the sch tent from teachers & others at 8³⁰ – I waited until 9¹⁰ – Dick Tropp did not come & neither

(over) C-3-A-3 (12)

did anyone else
Red Cities at home

C-3-A-3 (2)

3 Mar - F

Dick Tropp had told me we were going to send resumes of all residents who were teaching sch., had teachers' credentials or college credits to the Ed Ministry in Georgetown - move is to forestall attempt to close our sch by having evidence in our files of our personnel's qualifications & intellectual attainments - Dick sd they wanted to get as many as pos on the bdt when it los - Dick gave me a form which he had drawn up & asked me to get the info from as many of those who shd be included as I cd

When I went to my class today I th a viewer for film strips & 2 of the strips which Tom had thot might be useful in improving ading - Jerome, Kenny & Billy were absent - Billy later gave me a med. excuse - the class seemed to be interested & got some good from the exercise

At 2 or aft I had had my shower I spent all aft in the Pavilion taking resumes exc during the h.s. teachers' mtng - I wrote the info at the dictation of individs who preferred that way, let them do it following the form if they preferred that.

Dick Tropp presided over the mtng - praises & reprimands were discussed - Mike Rozynko who teaches h.s. math rptd diffics w/ Stephanie Jones; who helps teach some

(over) C-3-A-3 (14)

classes but is a student in his - Stephanie was called in - Dick & others tried to explain how she might undermine Mike's relationship w/ his class - mention was made of her brother, Billy - Tom sd Billy has epilepsy & suffers continual little attacks in his brain but did not think he had to be as unsettled as he is - Stephanie that Marcie, her grandmother, had not told him much about his illness

A sudden call from J went out for Kaye Roxas "front & center" - all who cd went to the Radio Hut to which Kaye was literally dragged - it was not made clear what her orig offense had been but J was wrathful that she had sd, "Such Mother" - the workers who came forward were very angry w/ Kaye & J ordered her to be put in the "hole" - the isolation box - she was taken away

I th resumes for another hr

We had a good dinner w/ smoked fish made in the new smoking oven

I got weighed & fnd I have gained back a pound or two

The teachers of the socialism classes met at 6^30 - I cleaned up first & arrvd late - told Don Jackson that I did not have time to prepare to teach tons but he suggested I make the presentation from the socialist bk - this wh we had a section

(cont) C-3-A-3 (15)

3 Mar - F - 2

on Karl Marx which I quickly rd

Don spent a few minutes on items from the agric. mtng & very little more on the current news as rd to the village by J - many are not in a place where they can hear them clearly - I had not heard them well mys. - someone had typed up & posted the items in the dining rm which helped a little - Don is going to inquire what else can be done - the section I gave on Marx seemed to be fairly well rcvd, but it is hard for me to raise my voice above the surrounding clamor

Aft the soc class, I again whid on resumes in the sch tent while movies were being shown in the Pavilion - at one time I was helping Debby Schroeder, Teren King & Becky Beikman, & we got a good deal of amusem of some of the incongruities coming out of their bkgrnds - Debby confessed to taking drugs, & anything she cd get, so that her mind was very cloudy - Becky told of some of the days in the Valley when she was working as a tchrs' aid, in a convalescent hosp, & w/a houseful of yng people - Dad told her she wd be a tchr some day, which seemed unlikely as she has not even finished grade sch

Mike Prokes arrvd for his interview -

(over) C-3-A-3 (16)

we got into convers. about his first time at the Te when he put down his equipm & annc'd he was joining us & has never resumed his old life & "I had a sudden conversion," he sd - I asked him if he had been a socialist bef - he sd he had recognized that soc. was right but had never seen an authentic leader bef - "then I had no excuse - I told him my reasoning had been the same but a lot more gradual

It was quite cold too

Got to bed about 11^00

4 Mar - S

Bkfst was late - I got up & ate aft 8 or oiloch - we went straight through to dinner w/o lunch

I spent the whole day typing resumes exc for taking my shower - I got my t. w. out of the crate, putting some of the other items from the crate on my bed

The day was hot & humid with no rain

Diane recd a ltr from her mother, Marian Pursley who is living in Cuba - she compared Cuba favorably w/ N. Mex where she had formerly lived - she sphs Spanish - I have met Marian in the Te & thot she was a member - I asked Diane if she did not intend to come to Jonestown - she sd Marian wd like to come for a visit - as for living here, "she's getting on in years" - when I asked her age, the ans. was that she's in her '50's - I reminded Diane that I am 62

Went to dinner at 6 or

(over)

The rally at 7:30 opened w/ studs of diff. class levels who were outstanding coming to the front to applause - Dansby Beck got a hand for helping w/ kinder-garten child.

I entered

For the benefit of new people Patty Cartmell repeated an episode formerly given of an episode which th place on the river to her, Tommy Johnson, & Rheavinia

The Apostolic Singers sang

Marthea Hicks recited a poem for Chris Lewis, as this was a memorial program for him - Diane sang "Strong, Gifted & Black" for Chris - Becky Bekman recited "If," ending w/ the wds "You'll be a socialist, my son", dedicated to Chris

The Misfits did 2 numbers

The Agric. mtng; Citrus & nursery ppl - × we have 10,000 seeds in citrus nursery which will cover 40 acres - we have 1000 yng Liberia coffee trees - we'll get our own seed for coffee - we raise acerola for Vit. C - Ming beans bear 1 ton to the acre, they are the best bearer - we maintain a mixed fruit orchard - space is being saved for breadfruit - there was a diff of opin on whether or not to prune citrus

(cont) Q-3-A-3 (19)

4 Mar - S - 2

- No. Amer. almond won't bear fruit here - because we have no frost - Chaikin thot he shd visit people who grow fruit here & lh at what they're doing - Patty Cartmell mentioned a big citrus grower here who wants to come in here

Jan says rice grows best on bush soil which has just been cleared - one variety is doing well in spite of having no rain - it is ready to harvest - she wants land to plant 3 diff varieties experimentally - she wants Patty & others to lh for pineapple suckers - Becky Beikman says pineapple is not a good money crop here, but it is in Linden - the govt says we have the soil here for pineapples - Chaikin sd the farmers arnd here have diff kind of land than we, they grow yams to make money

Guy Mitchell rptd 6 piglets out of 10 died - 10 piglets were born today - we've been having a prob w/mastitis - it is caused by nutrition deficiency - Guy underwent sharp questioning because of the loss of the piglets - why was Larry not consulted? - he didn't succeed in reaching him - he was told, from now on, contact Sylvia if he can't reach Larry - she scheds his time - Larry sd Guy has a lackadaisical

(over) C-3-A-3 (20)

attit. - J sd it is the duty of the live-stock people to consult Larry - Wanda's attit. & actio's were questioned - Wanda didn't tell Guy of bhs brot from the States on tropical pig raising - Morell also backed off - Guy sd he's (M) glad not to have the responsibil.

J sd the IRS has come down on us all w/tax threats - Morell was charged w/holding out on info because he wants to spend time w/Minnie Buckley - Morell was not present - J sd people like to eat collectively but don't like to wh collectively - all were told to solve the probl.

There were complaints that fence posts were burned down a second time when burning was done - then new poles have to be made - fire makes galvanizing come off wire & it will rust fast

Tropp sd the rpts have been too Pollyannish - the people had to dig out the facts

The cows were discs'd, were sd to be low milk producers - Wanda bot them - Morell was now in the mtng - questioned about the produc. qualities of the cows, he sd they are not big producers, have to be upgraded by 2 or 3 breedings - Wanda sd Fernandez recommended these cows, as did 2 other govt experts - it is pos the

(cont) C-3-A-3 (21)

4 Mar -5-3

cows were switched on her overnight — J had told her what to do, how to bargain — J: if we don't succeed, we face the gun, the boom is being lowered

Charlie T. says Morell must stay w/Guy step by step & teach him — J & Johnny Jones insist on priorities being taken care of: bring in healthy pigs & raise those pigs —

J sd 93 crates were coming in, w/more of our people

Tommy Keaton gave the chicken rpt, Rob Gieg added to it — there was a long disc on arrangements for letting the chickens out

Chris Talley reporting on small animals, sd a small zoo is planned

Ref was made to buying a boat — Patty sd keep in touch w/the Amerindians along the riv — Chaikin recommends putting the wd out that we're lking for one — J: get it taken care of

Tish sd many production rpts are not coming in

Follow-up rpts were taken: Jack sd tools must be checked out to individs, not crews, to ensure care of property

Responsibil. was fixed for repairing the cellar roof to safeguard the urea coming in

Sharkskin we had saved was destroyed by maggots — the grp tried to fix responsibil.

(over)

C-3-A-3 (22)

for not getting it taken care of

Juanita Green, a snr, was put on the l.c. for being unpleasant - Eugenia Bowser, whs careless, talks too much, assigned to l.c. - Eileen Johnson for doing a half-ass job, too mouthy, given a warning - Loreatha Buckley was defensive, had a bad attit, put on l.c. - Kim Tye, talks too much, defensive, on l.c. - Darrel Keller, new, observes rather than wking, slept in 3 straight mtngs - given warning - a long list of others given warnings

Mary Ann Casanova on the floor for not doing her inspection job - she says she has too many responsibils - she wants off the inspec. job - J. let her off but requ'd she be watched on other jobs, rptd if she guilty of elitism

Cynthia Davis was on the floor for attit. - given warning

Tom Partash's - doesn't like the cty - was late for wk - is defensive - is lapsing into bad habits - on l.c.

Pauline Groot graduated from l.c.

Tyrone Cartmell - worse aft. long time on l.c. - to the bof

Tina Christian cooperated when the parents stood beh her discipl.

Shawnda's Taylor on floor - Grandma is weak w/the child - J. insists on parent backing up discipline - her mother spanked her

(cont) C-3-A-3 (23)

4 Mar - 5 - 4

Ted Jensen released from L.C.

Tommy Rice makes faces at people - made faces at Pauline Grout - Tom Rice gave his son a lickin' - Girl Klingman got a spanking from Martha Klingman - she's back at the L.C. - Jacob Lawrence also received a spanking from his mother - I said to him: "You're a bright boy - do you understand why I don't let you have your way?"

I dismissed the meeting, asked for commendations to be sent out, at 1:30

I was in bed at 2:00

C-3-A-3 (24)

4 Mar
IRS investig

5 Mar - Su

We had doughnuts & coffee for bkfst - the doughnuts had frosting on them

I typed resumes all morn.

Then had a shower - my rt foot is swollen & I have some pain in it - I had socks on last night to avoid insect bites in the pavilion & I think the foot got too hot - I am afraid it may be infected

I wanted to get back to my resumes but Ira was scrubbing the floor - when she finished & I started wk again the housing investigators came by & objected because I had many of the items from my locker on the bed - wk'd for another hr or two on resumes in the apt - the other residents had their half day off which they spent in the apt & concentrating was not easy

Mended a few items

Did a little wk on my jnl

Waited until 5 or to go to dinner - it was near the end of the serving period but the lines moved extremely slowly as the servers kept running out of food - J on the loudspkr was telling the people that at $13 for which we sell broilers in the market, it costs nearly $3000 for chicken dinner on Sunday - the chickens cost almost that much w/the losses we have suffered lately - he sd we had lost some

(Over) C-3-A-3 (25)

more baby chicks because they had been debecked once more in spite of our orders - it may be a CIA - engineered plot

I was talking w/ Joicy Clark & Jim Pugh among others in line - I like & admire Joicy because she is so vitally intrstd in every thing, but s times she wears me out because she always talks excitedly - today a gr many parents were w/ their child in line - we were in line over an hr - I traded my piece of chicken w/ Joicy so that I cd get a leg

Returned to the cottage & rd Cities a while

Got my candy - Mothers was distributing

It was anncd that there wd be a mtng of all teachers at 8 00 in the dining tent

The info we had was now authoritative - the officials from the Guyanese Ministry of Ed will definitely be here at 9 00 tom & will stay through the morn, - they want to see the classes in session & exam the sch records - all children are to be listed by age & w/ indic of the classes they are assigned to - since we do not have such lists, some teachers were appt'd to go to the coordinator's off & copy them - I had to go up to my cottage & get the class lists, tho incomplete, which Bea gave me - Bea was too ill to give much help - the Book Depository is to be

(cont) C-3-A-3 (26)

5 Mar -Su-2

Carolyn Layton was in chge - the Guyanese officials from the Ed. Ministry were going to be in Port Kaituma on M + T; we had heard on good author, they might come to visit our sch & we had to be prepared to demonstrate what we are doing - they might refuse to accept our school and insist our students attending Port Kaituma sch - plans were made for demonstr classes - Carolyn wanted as many of the resumes to be completed as poss & it was announced that teachers who had not yet given their resumes to me should stay after the mtg + do so

However, only three did so - 2 of them were Peter Wotherspoon + Lois Pons - Peter was born in Chile to Brit. people who were "second-generation" residents - Peter said they were now fascists - he had lived through 3 distinct modes of living in his life: "backyard in bed" literally the street life of the 60's in Chic which reached a high pt at the x convention in 1967 + the socialist life of Jonestown, + he was grateful for having known them all - Peter has an astounding no of skills + is now interested in fish farming - Lois P. seemed disorganized + I would guess is not

(over) C-3-A-3 (22)

very well adjusted here - it tk a long time for her to recall the facts & dates I asked for in order to fill out her form
I went to bed at 12:00

C-3-A-3 (28)

6 Mar - M

The sch schedule was chngd to allow for demonstration classes for the guests for whom we waited all day - high sch classes were cancelled & I didn't have to teach - I counted on getting wh done on my jrnl

My foot is still swollen - it worries me as it may be infected

I finished the resumes I had this morn.

Aft lunch I did my laundry - used the bucket at the toilet area & Diane let me have her little washboard from the pre-sch.

I tk a shower & got my foot treated - if it is not better tom, I intend to go to the Med Off

Diane Wilkerson moved in w/ Loretta Cordell; we have a teenager, it is sd - I haven't seen her yet

Did very little on my jrnl - tk a short nap & the water brigade was called for before 4^00 o'clock - I didn't want to go on acct of my foot & the very little wh I had done & I typed the skit for my adult class

I had dinner

A sp mtng of all the tchrs was called for 8^00 in the sch. tent - I had to cancel

(over) C-3-A-3 (29)

my class which was beginning to assemble - Carolyn Layton told me we had to gather + type some more resumes - she had sent Ruth Lennie w/her own resume, which she wanted rewritten to submit to the govt ministry.

Carolyn said it was definite that officials from the Ed. Ministry were coming to visit us tomorrow - the issue is whether we shall be allowed to retain our own sch. or whether our child will be required to go to Port. Moresby - very careful plans were made to convince them that our sch is doing a creditable job - Carolyn said some of the govt officials have capitalistic + elitist - jobs have assigned the diff. teachers - I wanted the Bsh lessons shown + it had to be straightened up - Bea is too sick to help - C. said the officials wanted to see lists of all the child, their ages + classes to which they are assigned - since the sch does not have such lists, some teachers have to go to the coordinators' office to get them.

In the middle of the mtng I started taking resumes from those who didn't give them earlier - I whid in the dining room tent, then did more in the sch. tent where the Steering Com was having a long mtng.

I had a conversation w/Shirley Fields, who has been expressing int in helping

(cont) C-3-A-3 (35)

6 Mar - M - 2

with my adult class - I have been trying to get her to commit hers, so that I can begin reading instruc. for those who need it - now Shirley seems to be interested in helping w/ my remedial probl in my h.s. class - I think day-time hrs are easier for her - this m... might be a help, as my class is going to be larger next term, I understand

As the residents in my cottage were asleep when I was ready to type = 12 30 = I was invited to type next door - Karen is in Georgetown & Penny was not there - Christine Lucientes went away - Paula Adams & Daisy Stroud went to sleep w/ the lights on & tape playing all night - I wk'd until almost 5 00 a.m. & did 11 more resumes, incl. Carolyn's which I had to draft

this past yr - she complains about the unfriendliness of Chris, Wanda & Doreen, the nurses, & of Judy Kerrian

Later conversed w/Judy who suspected that Viola & I had been talking about her - I sd we had been talking about every body - Judy told me of her understanding that few people were to be sent to Guy for sev months & that the leadership had changed their mind about vacating 1029 Geary - sev. apts., incl. ours, will be here for a while

I lay down & rested at the back of the stages for about half an hr

I took my check to Debbie Blakey & asked about her mother, Lisa Layton, whom I had not seen for some time - Lisa, she sd, had had an op & was recovering in one of the rms in the Te - she took me in to see her & I chatted w/Lisa for some time

Came across Daisy Lee, who sd she was loing som for Guy to join Bob Stroud

Jenny Check is handling the healing affidavits in the absence of Phyllis, who has taken a job at night - I typed sev affidavits, incl. a correction

(cont)

0-3-A-4 (21)

7 Sept - W - 2

of one on the saving of April Klingman when she was a tiny baby from death from meningitis

In the accounting of where we were working we listened to the Te serv over the loudspkr - Harry anned that Chas Garry was holding a press conf tom at 11 or at which he wd reveal the conspiracy agst the Te

The serv was out & I went home at 10 or

I rd nsps & had a snack

Wanda was upset when I told her of Daisy Lee's going to F.L. ahead of those who have long been members

I went to bed at 11 45

C-3-A-4 (22)

8 Sept - Th

Went to Dr. Fudgen's off to have X-rays of my teeth & have my teeth cleaned at 10 30 - my gums are in good condition - I have to come back next wh as Dr Fudgen cd not see me

I went to the apt to eat lunch & get reports on Garry's press conf but the news carried only a brief item, saying that he told of an IRS plot agst the Te

Ret'ning to the off I did a half day's wh w/John on the compliance w/law proj - I also did a little typing for a legal asst on monitoring legisl. - the job, tho wanted immed., was easy

X Went to the Te to eat dinner, & then home

Estelle was back from L.A.

Every body was excited over the Garry press conf, & people ran in & out talking about it, & to see Estelle.

(over)

C-3-A-4 (23)

I went ahead w/my washing & pers. tasks, then did my exercises - Estelle had gone to the Te & did not ret ton

I washed my hair

I had a snack incl. some watermelon shared w/me by Lavanc - she is very generous

Channel 2 carried a rpt on the Garry press conf - Garry, in addition to the allegations about the IRS, sd I had been shot at twice in Guy this wk, but he was uninjured - Dennis Banks was present at the press conf & named the IRS agent who had attempted to bribe him to testify agst J - Banks had refused - Garry sd the other informants had been organized & bribed to make the st'ments they gave

I went to bed about 12 or

11 ↓ Talked on the phone w/ Lor - her off is being moved this wk //

C-3-A-4 (24)

7 Mar - T

Got up at 7:00 as I had to do Deane Lundquist's resume by she went to work - we went over it try & I typed it while she went to get me some bkfst, which was biscuits & syrup

Vernetta Christian came in w/hers & I had her type it on my t.w while I got the info for Deane's

Terry Buford picked up the resumes to deliver to Carolyn

I retd my plate to the kitchen - the Guyanese officials had arrived & were at that time Chairing Jack Barron's work-study project

Saw Bates who, to my surprise, had procured some surplus material from the warehouse & had had one of the other seniors make up a pillow for me, covering it w/my material - she will use the rest of the mater. to make pillows to sell

Did some work on my final bkf & went to lunch

(over) C-3-A-3 (32)

Had my shower - the aide who treats sores & athletes' foot wasn't at her post in the pavilion today because of the guests, but my foot is better = the swelling has gone down

I saw the new yng woman who is going to be in the bed vacated by Diane Wilkinson - her name is Anitra Green - she rustled through Versie's possessions lking for a tape adapter - I told Irra about it when she came & she didn't like it at all - some odd episodes have occurred lately in our cottage; somebody left some toast in the rm yest & Harriet sd somebody had gone through her cosmetics & taken a bottle of cologne

I tried to take a nap for 2 hrs from 3 or to 5 or - I thot I just dozed but it seemed to refresh me - the day was very hot

Spent half an hr examining recent jrnl entries to see which are incomplete - w/so many mtngs the first pt of March, I got beh

Went for dinner

Then wkd on my jrnl in the pavilion

J. gave the news on the loudspkr bef rally started

(cont) C-3-A-3 (33)

7 Mar - T-2

Apostolic Singers - "Trusting in that Rock That Won't Give Away" - "Moving and w/ Father Every Day"

Peter W & Tchabaka Baker - "Jungle Talk"

Ollie Smith - "We Gonna Tear Yr Playhouse Down"

Tommy Keator - "Sweetest Thing That Ever Came Down"

J on eggs that were injected w/some disease from which chickens were hatched which we losing

Agric rpts: Russ Moton - agric officials visited - bld up pasture - disc it & fertilizer - says another grp raising a dairy herd - recommended certain kinds of grass - lighter kinds of cows need shade - having trble w/pigs because mothers are under - nourished - pigs need to root for iron - use an iron supplement for yng - if they root watch for worms & deworm - Moton recommends food analysis but Harriet says maybe better to feed complete food - Jack says not for hogs to root - Edwards says snrs think they shd not be on wood but on grnd, in mud - cheers & hollers - Chaikin says research in bhs - J Jones says Jerry Smith a contact who may arrange a seminar -

Rpt on chickens - shd consider all chgs for raising them - effect says were overcrowded - keep rats out - walls too high for ventilation - more suggestions - thorough disinfection - thinks

(over)

C-3-A-3 (34)

biggest probl is poor sanitation - J says Geo town people must see chicken form of Mr. Fernandez's bro - use more lamps w/chicks - give anti-biotics in water - may need extra water - use circular room to prevent overcrowding - use aureomycin - use gravel to help them digest food, screen it - Edwards says we need gravel, chickens not to walk in excreta - Rob Gieg says were following all suggestions etc prob don't have aureomycin - Jack Beam says some practices are shoddy - Anthony hard to find - Schacht says disease seems to be Ariz disease - Johnes says put medicine on airplane - Ch says Gieg maybe will get the medicine

Disc on probing or pushing the agenda - J says we need coordinator, farm mgr - all decisions will have to move up to him - Jack Beam was nominated

Cassava - Keith Newsome, a child - Marguerite Romano is head - Ch suggests we get govt. adv. on which kind of cassava best for what they want - also which director they shd be planted

Land clearing - Mike Touchette - rpt'd on burn - also on Machine Shop - disc on using windrows - Steve has feeling Al. Touchette reflects on his abil. w/the tact - J thinks he has paranoia - he has leadership potential & makes it hard for him - doesn't blame him for resentment feelings but think of tortures undergone by Dikw - J: WS is afraid of us -

(Cont)

C-3-A-3 (35)

7 Mar - T-3

question is cats cd be used more, not that Steve was goofing off - Charlie T. can't approach Mike - Steve agrees that Mike is touchy - not for Steve to resent being brot into world - to people: go ahead & have a kid but when he's 16 he'll hate you - Mike says he'll change his attit. tow Charlie - when you get older you don't change rapidly - he's less arrogant - Mike says he hasn't taken his responsibils seriously - J says Mike's compar is very indep which hard on his ego.

J rptd he had heard that Rob Christian sd that if anything happens to J he sd to Marie Lawrence he couldn't stay w/the movem - J sd for a pers. w/o an ego this is the worst thing you can say - Rob doesn't remem saying this exactly - J: one reason enemies do what they do, they want us to fail, so that they can say, "I knew it. It cdn't wh."

Utility of windrows disc'd - erosion control - Ch says we get sheet erosion - Ch thinks one windrow down the side of a hill - disc'd. They take up val. land - they make it harder to turn and machinery - need contour plowing - windrows also harbor insect pests - keep good grnd cover - J: needs long range planning - hope analysts can handle this - Jan sphs of immense manpower needed to get rid of wood

(over) C-3-A-3 (36)

Many suggestions of dealing w/ logs & windrows - people power to remove & stack them - J. says idea of using them instd of Diesel fuel for power

Gardens - somebody wanted rpt to indic how much of each for a meal

× Jack Barron rptd 25 gals Wing beans soured during picking - suggestions for avoiding

Herbs - Shirley Fields

Cultivation - Philip Blakey

× Senior gardens - Galeika × - J says crops grown in sm gardens shd be coordinated - concentrate on what is really needed

Safety Steward to be assigned to & rpt to Steering Co

Chris Lund rptd on what has been done to cut down on electric power

J: Neces. for conserving - our enemies are going for our jugular - Stoens, Nerttes - we have evidence that they involved in murder of Chris Lewis

Warning from J: someone on shipments of people who coming in might be CIA plant - do not say anything negative to anyone

Analysts' rpts

Beekeeping - Ronny Sines - show field workers how to recognize queens - J. - this

(cont)

C-3-A3 (37)

7 Mor - T - 4

partic. area is only one around that doesn't have killer bee

Pigs - more piglets died - 3 more - remainder moved up to central area to feed them & try to save them - Larry just rcvd wd that another pig died

Marshall Ferris thinks cows poor quality - won't give much milk

Kitchen was refused butter because they asked for it on off hr - messenger was told the anteates had to be fed

Tretice Otterbury box - Gina Bowser box - Shawnda Taylor box - Mark Rhodes - 2 days in box -- Kaye Roxas - she pleads for mercy - J gives her a chance to see Big Foot - other choice is test administered by Jack Bean

Joe Johnson taken just to save him - somebody hunting you in the States - you were in drugs - spoke of "slave camp"

The boa put around Kaye's neck

Melanie Breidenbach rptd washing our clothes in the laundry when laundry closed to others

Karen Linde on floor for trying to smuggle out a request for a tape recorder

Several others were on the floor for discipl., but I was getting sleepy & at times the microphone was off, I was sitting in the back & cdn't see well, so I didn't note names.

(over)

C-3-A-3 (38)

The sitting ended about 1:30, I announcing that we wd sleep 2 hrs later in the morn, but wk through lunch.

I went to bed at 2 or.

C-3-A-3 (39)

carrier) also brot some new arrivals to Jonestown, among them Jane Mutschmann, but I didn't see her yet

During dinner J was on the l. spkr & very angry - at the watering he had initiated a water fight for the child. - this had been criticized as wasting water by some of the adults, who had even snatched buckets away from child - J sd they had forgotten their childhood, that child needed some fun, he had economized more over his whole life than they had ever thot of

The l. spkr sys is not working well in the cottage area - I thot we were to have an entertainm prog for new people - because of this & because a ltr writing proj was annc'd for 8 hr, I cancelled my adult class again - some of them had already assembled & were disappointed

As it turned out, the event taking place on the podium was a try-out for those who wish to present musical, dance & related items at a show the Te will be giving in Georgetown in a couple of whs - the ltr writing grp was mtng at the same time & we heard the entertainm people trying to persuade those wishing

(cont) C-3-A-3 (40)

8 Mar - W

Got up at 8⁰⁰ - had bkfst & went to the Med. Off for my Premarin

H.S. classes were cancelled & studs sent to wk projects - no lunch was served

In the morn. I made consid prog on my jnl

Washed my hair - my foot was much better tho I still have some raw skin btwn the toes - the aide at the pavilion was not giving treatm as the nurses were about to start a mtng but she did put some cassava powder btwn my toes

I wk'd most of the aft on a memo to J, a recom. for saving time & thus helping to increase produc. by better management of the People's Rallies - I plan to submit it for disc to sev others bef passing it on to J

Intended to go to the water brigade, but the call was early & I was not through w/my memo - I decided to finish it

Went down for dinner at 6⁰⁰ - th my laundry in. - th a copy of my memo to Tish - also showed the orig to Mike who asked me a few questions as to who wd be able to handle the chairmanship.

The boat bringing our crates (a private

(over) C-3-A-3 (H)

to perform not to be reluctant to appear by the others – I got on the microphone & called such people down for giving tribe – &c

I had missed a ltr writing session the other night when I was writing resumes & Dick had me write all the ltrs I had not done plus the new ones – I wrote to the Internal Revenue Service, w/c copy to the Pres., protesting their harassment, then a ltr to the Ukiah Daily Jrnl, the Santa Rosa Press Democrat & the S.F. Examiner, taking exception to the articles each had carried on the Jim Jones – Tim Stoen child custody case, mainly based on info from Stoen & I wrote the ltrs by hand in the sch. tent – Dick kept going to the microphone & rousing the people on his list to come & write their ltrs

Meanwhile there was much movement among leadership people, incl. J. h'self, around the Radio Hut & the tent area & I heard J say he had a crisis on his hands – he also, as on other nights, was calling the doctor & sev nurses for consultation on the radio

I finished w/my ltrs & went home at 1:30 & to bed

(over) C-3-A-3 (42)

// I had given a copy of my memo on saving time at rallies to Dick & got his opin - he was supportive, merely remarked it wd be diff. to implement //

C-3-A-3 (43)

9 Mar - Th

I was awakened shortly aft 6 oo - by J's voice on the l. sphr - the sound was not clear & at first I thot there was some emergency, but as it turned out he was giving the news, as had been requested by those who wh away from the central area & do not hear him at a later hr

Went to bkfst - it was annc'd that h.s. classes are cancelled Th & F

The crates brot on the boat are being dlord by our workers to the rice tent & unpacked in a steady stream - Tom told me many of our bks & sch. supplies are incld'd - traffic through the unpacking area is banned, making the short-cut I usually take unfeasible

Paula Adams had a st'ment from Crocker Nat Bank that my acct was still open & asked me to close it - I think the following mo's statem will show that it has been closed w/ the $60 check I gave Lor, but I agreed to write a ltr to the bank

When I ret'd to the cottage Terri Buford spoke to me about a request from the Bechtel Thrift & Trust off. to indic. how I wanted pd the co. portion of my Thrift funds - I have some $388.00 coming -

Phyllis Chaikin has to design a curric. for training nurses' aides at Port Kaituma &

(over) C-3-A-3 (44)

asked me for help - it was not merely a request to type it = she wanted me to help her write it - I wkd with her for an hr or hr & a half - we did not finish

I had Harriet Tropp & Phyllis Chaikin read my proposal on conducting the rallies - H's attit was affirmative - Phyllis agreed w/me that much of the mater in the agric. reports was not understandable to the uninitiated

Went to lunch

Saw Tish in the Agric. off. - she had extremely negative rpts on my rally proposal - she tho't it showed a complete lack of empathy w/people who had had less ed than I, little apprec. of what J has done to bring our members' abilities to the point where they are now, & lastly, an indefensible questioning of the off - she tho't I shd examine my motives - my explanations she regarded as defensive - I think that by discussing my adult class, I absolved mys. somewhat from the chge of elitism - I told her my biggest prob was the abysmal state of prep of my basic Lang Arts grp - we parted amicably, I deciding not to submit the doc to J, at least in its present form - I was grateful to her in that she had saved me from giving s'thing to J which might offend him, tho he has sd we can write him anything privately

(cont) C-3-A-3 (45)

9 Mar - Th - 2

Saw Jane Mutschmann briefly - she is happy to be here

I got out my t w & completed the nec bus docs - th them up to the Radio Rm just bef 4^00, the hr specified by Paula, only to find she was next door

The call for the water brigade went out at 4^00 - I rd Cities in Crisis for a half hr, then went down to the field to water - most of the aft I was standing next to Tom Grubbs & later Debby Jensen - he made an inquiry about Bechtel which led to a disc of Intel. wh & finally to my telling him of my coding exper - w/ Debby we talked of old radio progs, esp. comedians we had enjoyed - this arose out of a comment regarding diff in hearing the news versus reading it - Tom says he has a hearing deficiency - Tom, I learned, has a deep apprec of rding, likes poetry, incl. Shakespeare - he gets no time for rding now.

Some people left the line, perh. through a misunderstanding, but the majority stayed, afraid of incurring J's wrath, until Jim & Simpson called off the wh at 7^15

A change in sched had been annc'd -

(over) C-3-A-3 (46)

many of my adult studs & I myself had lk'd forward to having my class ton & rehearsing our skit, but we were told soc. classes wd be held ton rather than F; then we wd have the Rally on F because of the dentists coming on S — during dinner we were informed of another change — we were to come as quickly as post to the pavilion to see films — I th my food, a cheese sandwich w/ ✓

Clayton Heins, Min of Inform, was visiting — he introduced 2 films on Guy, the first "This is Guy," showing the histor bkgrnd, scenic spots, the chief agric & mining products, the dif. races in the cty, & scenic spots — "Ours to Build" concentrated more on developm. activs — the films were over at 930

I retd to the cottage & rd Cities for a while but, tired w/ the long physical exertion, went to sleep bef all the residents were home

// ✓ lettuce, the first time I have eaten it here //

10 Mar - F

Had my usual routine today; to bkpt, got my medication - the veg. shed has not had any papayas or any other fresh veg. I can eat raw for my constipation - I have had a little improvem. in the cond anyway

Told Dick Tropp of Tish's comments on my memo - he was vehement in his feelings that she was motivated by her own involvement in the agricul. rpts, did not agree that I was insensitive to people w/less ed. than I, nor that I criticized the off

The sch supplies + bks coming in in the crates are being unpacked + distrbtd to storage facils in the sch. tent + the Bk Depos, the latter being used for Teacher Resource meter

When I got home I saw Harriet Tropp + told her also of Tish's opin on my memo - she was even more intense in her attit than Dick, that I shd turn it in to J

Wkd on my jnl a short while

At lunch I had hoped to catch Dale Parks + Don Fields in order to write their resumes but didn't see either of them - instd I saw Bob Davis who started to give me his - he has a degree in music from a state coll. in Wash State - we had to stop

(over) C-3AB (48)

bef we were finished when I began to give the news

Th a shower & the med. aide treated my foot which is almost completely cured

I lay down for an hr & dozed

Dick had told me the usual h.s. tchrs' mtng wd be held but the tchrs were in the pavilion — I went to the Bh Depos who told me the tchrs were cataloging bhs & sel materials, that he was coordinator & Dick had not consulted him

I helped catalog from about 3^30 to 6^00, as I didn't feel like going on the water brigade, which was early — boxes of bhs & materials were being brot in & we are going to have a serious probl of storage — as soon as we get bhs cataloged I shdn't have too much trble finding a bh to rd. — I was really having diffic locating one to rd aft. I finish Cities w/o Crisis

Dinner was not being served until the water brigade was dismissed, so I went home & got my socks on (to protect agst insects) & my pillow — then I was late & barely made it to the rally, held ton because the dentist is coming tom, & fnd a seat — we had fish chowder over rice, cutlass beans & oranges

(cont) C-3-A-3 (49)

New Times
article

10 Mar - F - 2

Rally

Two tapes of Te broadcast played
Rally started - 8 ov
List of those seeing the dentist SU - 4
appt ments an hr
The Misfits
Peter Wotherspoon & Tchabeke Baker
Diana Wilkinson
United Forever - ending with "long live this" Communist
Dream"

Praise - Bob Rankin - others for wking
overtime - Scott Thomas & Tommy Bogue - Darrel
Karel wkin gnd in banana crew - many on l.c.
wking well - many on dif crews
Patty Cartmell - Life in Cottage 2 &
Agric. Rpts
Nursery & citrus - good portion of papaya
transplants died - Ch's negligence - only
labor lost - thinks they might have died
anyway because weather hot & dry - any
chance of saving them? - Ch doesn't know -
one of the workers says Ch changes his mind
frequently - J says Ch has the oblig. to consult
his bhs - protest because he sd we lost
only labor, lack of consid for women & blacks
- J objects to contempt for labor, analyst shd
have mentioned this - disc of value of
labor - Jan says he too sure of h'self - J.
papaya may be more valuable than we
think, a very serious loss - you have to

(over) C-3-A-3 (50)

have knowl. & override wrong assumption of one pers. - decision called for - Ch going to give more consid. to others' opinions - have to be more cautious that job done properly - going grow more papaya - Jann suggests share papayas we now have & mulch others

Rpt on coffee trees: experiment on dif. ways of planting in dry weather

Insecticide & chem control - Ernestine Blair - Becky Flowers lost empty insecticide container, didn't rpt it immed. - Davis says grp shd look at similar package so as to recognize it, he wants explor. of using nat. pesticides - Marie & J emphasize all child. shd be shown packages & warned of poisons - person's name to whom the poison issued shd be on the package - Troppy suggested that Becky for a penalty shd prepare mater to teach all classes about poisons - J agreed

Jan Wilsey - cutlass beans, kidney beans

J: Green boa snake can be used in Geo'town entertainm. but people must be him alone

Jan inquires about getting tank ready for watering fields now being watered by hand - ans. crane being used to unload crates but can do job next wk

Jan wants pineapple suckers procured by Patty & Rhea & by Geo'town - rice being harvested - started planting it - eddoes are holding up through drought - crew is

(cont)

10 Mar - F - 3

mulching them - Tropp asked if she wasn't late in lking for mulch ↓ - J: if we really blod our life depends on this farm w/ Carter calling for sp. attention to Rhod, sit - at any moment cd have nuclear war - we shd have been thinking ahead

// ↓ Jan sd she had just read about it //

someone suggested we have a mech. harvester which may wh on beans - it's at the piggery

Dick suggests analysts report once a mo how close to self-sufficiency - J agreed

Tish wants to know why analysts

J: dont of 3 worlds - Sov. Union & US the first world - China broke w/ Sov. U. - little Albania made choice - all must make choice - overcome fear - no one may take choice of death from you. - Alb. thot USSR compromising too much w/ U.S. - latter was wise because U.S. & Brit preparing to bomb them - USSR prevented Czech. from going completely capitalist - diff btwn USA (CIA) & USSR (KGB) - Czech has one of most liberal soc. govts - China became terribly apprehensive - because Sov. Union on her borders - Mongolia at issue - afraid USSR main menace - accused them of state capitalism, no one can dissent agst Com. govt - you can't do it under capitalism - look at what they do to us, tho we are

(over)

C-3-A-3 (52)

1437
mildly soc - all other grps have been
destroyed - 3rd world is under developed
world - in no instance has China helped
a 3rd world cty - Sov Union helped
Allende's followers, as did Warsaw Pact
nations - China has good communal
sharing but pract reverse racism - its
forn pol stinks - China sd Rus. more
dang than USA - US is a paper tiger -
USSR more powerful - when Alb. broke
w/them, China sd USSR spends more than
USA for milit. purps - figures erroneous
50 billion to 103 billion - half Sov troops
doing civilian wk - USSR offered yrs
ago not to bomb civilian installations
if US wd do same - law passed to
ban protest mtngs where govt has any milit
or fed installation - US will not sign a genocide
treaty - almost all have signed it but
US & China - China claims USSR is
expansive - not true tho' Turkey & other
rt wing cts are all arnd Sov Union -
USSR has never been a killer nation -
Albania finally broke away from China -
US has even installed a puppet, Sadat,
in Egypt - China has been on the side
of reactionaries in Angola, Somallia, Chile -
China invariably on wrong side, Sov Union
on side of liberation - China has never
done anything for 3rd World - they destroyed
Guyanese economy - USSR is my friend -
(cont)

C-3-A-3 (53)

10 Mar - F - 4

Tim Stoen + Neve Sly - latest, infamy - Tim has become a fascist + enjoying it - J: I will not cut myself off from international socialism - capitalism is outdated + will fade away - Hitler got his backing from US capitalists - hope nuclear war can be avoided - bel China has helped make it - one day Chinese will come out of this nationalist era

US is a pig - have shot down yr loved ones - I didn't come this far to go back w/my tail btwn my legs - glad we're not contributing to their milit. plots - I do like having my dignity - they're very nervous about us the first to do it - going to brag about being in the Sov. mag - Long Live Sov. Union - will support Guy pol. of non-alignm. - US has designs on their territ - it is in best ints of Guy to be non-aligned - no iota of sense for a nation struggling for survival to support Belize - no blood on hands of Guy people - have shown guts - Sov Union's bravery in Angola + Ethiopia, support for workingmen, alive - falsity of doctrine of 3rd world

J: you wdn't fight a rev in the US if you won't wh here

Sov Union now firmly enmeshed in Braz - Palestine Lib Org permitted have hdq in Braz -

(over)

C-3-A-3 (54)

Wm Webster
Venez. rejected US demand to control oil prices, asserted its indep
J. Tom Stein has given me the will to live — may not be the best farmer in the world but I'm the best one to combat yr enemies
People came to microphone to ask questions
J on "consumerism" in Sov. Union domestic pol. — condemns loud rock music here, esp the lyrics, & you won't find as pure a communism any where as you'll find here — one guest concerned what will we have for culture? — Tom Grubbs sd we have our own music, art & so on — I mentioned the memory of those who struggle for freedom & J told of Lynette's actions which saved him & our cause
11 50 Back to agric rpts —
Piggery — prog. rpt — changes made — Morell told of plans for a teaching class — Tish sd Wanda complained of Morell not getting in touch w/her — by Su they have to meet w/ the analysts — Jack Bean sd the piggery & chickery a filthy nasty mess — first priority cleaning up — Juglets brot up here & doing all right — Jack says cleaning up comes first, then educating themselves — Ed Morell to do the procedures
Guy says cows losing wt because of

(cont) C-3-A-3 (55)

10 Mar - F - 5

being brot in too soon - he asked & rcvd permission to lv them out until 7 00

Chickery - Rob. Diez - lost 115 out of 613. chicks - disease which J sd CIA may have caused - Ariz disease - kitchen complains because eggs delivered rotten - some eggs not picked up for 2 days - Perry continually failed to get the eggs for various reasons - eggs broken - Keaton says egg cartons treated roughly - J says will be on l.c. if this continues - J says wake up all the children & tell them the one who punched holes in the buckets will have s'thing dreadful happen not through this grp unless he makes it right

Maury Janaro - small animals - wking w/ piglets - doing fine - another litter of pigs next few days - may lose some - they have hypoglycemic - give them sugar shots - deer died, prob because of trauma - Tish says deer was left alone for sev hrs. that they were told not to lv it alone for more than an hr - Edie Katulas questioned their sched. - Chris Talley brot in from caring for piglets to ans to chge she had bad attit on cleaning monkey cages - then to ans to chge the deer was left alone for sev hrs - fawn was off the bottle, drinking out of a bowl - J. thinks the milk soured - they are inconsid. of people living w/ them

- (over)

C-3-A-3 (56)

w/music on - Chris admits she has taken advt of having help, sleeps more than she shd - supervisor of Dorms 5 - to be voted on who will supervise them - they are under the dorm. - Eliza Jones elected - both got warning

Ron Sines - bees - no resp from anyone seeing bees - rpt that someone who made $1000 profit a year per hive

Smokehouse - needs elec. wiring - Chris Lund says long ways from power pole - quiet. whether kerosene lamps will do on mights light needed - yes

Getting rice mill - use discontinued so may be able to procure one - need corn mill too

Orchard irrigation system

Warnings 3 - Jim Morell had 2 - the little int. in pights, tried to take easy way out about a fire, grass burning - J says wh extra 3 hrs a day as needed at piggery - Mark Sly bad attit - 2 warnings in mo - l.c - Keva chief enemy of class - Michael Simon - l.c. - Barbara Kemp - on l.c. eating seeds - Alleine Tucker - eating raw seed potatoes - is on wt - watchers - Juanita Green - can't get along w/ anybody - J says anyone can see you have an attit - she cries -

Brian Bartle consider told mod to fl warn

(cont)

C-3-A-3 (57)

Greg Frost
Lester

10 Mar - F - 6

she gets upset, fusses - J: a person who says people pick on her all the time is guilty every time - J says she'll be very sick this week - people who don't respond to logic respond to judgment"

× Tritice × talks too much - go to jr. l.c.

David Goodman - outrageous behav - box - James Johnson - bad attit. on water brigade - one more day on l.c. - Kaye Roxes join David 2

Tom Partch - depressed - nostalgic for Ill. 11 2 in the box - "it won't cure you but it will cure David"

Companions sd he questioned him about Les + Greg - J. says they are in a grave on the hill - J asks him if he wants to be dead - "sometimes" he says - "Tonight?" - "No, not Ton" - J ordered strict secur. on him

Jim Morell has idea for bldg a horse, only exp wd be for nails - manuf shingles (shakes) w/a mill - suggest we get used oil from gas stations to use for preserving wood - J asks that Gov't Town lk for some barrels needed to put it in

Mtng dismissed 2 10 w/singing of "He's All I Need" - J warned that the cat which has been sighted recently nr our compound has been seen near Dorm 5 where the yng animals are - every one

(over)

C-3-A-3 (58)

who preserves the rt attit will come to no harm

I was in bed arnd 3.00

11 3 & assignments to discipline - this only a partial list - those whom I know or those whoses cases are partic interesting//

C-3-A-3 (59)

11 March - S

Aft bkfst at 8 00 I went by the sch. tent where our books & ed. supplies were being unpacked - lking on the shelves, I fnd at least some of the bks I had packed had arrvd, had been unloaded & put on the shelves - the teachers were sorting books according to subj. - arrangements were discussed for allowing the community to use the bks while making sure they remain in our custody - at present they are being put in locked bookcases in the sch tent (teacher resource bks & materials in the Bk Depository

Wkd on my jrnl

People wkd straight through today w/o lunch because of losing 2 hrs in the morn.

Did some laundry

Rd - finished Cities w/o Crisis by Mike Davidow

Went on the water brigade from 5 00 to 7 15 - J. was w/us for a while - I had some frustrating conditions - at first I was standing btwn Juanita Green, who complains a gr deal, & Lu Ester Lewis,

(over) C-3-A-3 (60)

who is critical - however, the latter did tell me I was "strong" - then I was moved to another row until we finished that sect - the jr. h. s. students were sent to another field & I told the sns to water the kidney beans "back of Dorm 5" - no leader was assigned & our grp became completely befuddled trying to find the right place, going forward & bkwards sev. times! When we did find it, I had to go to the end of the row on the well among a no of child, some of whom were disorderly - partic. Shay Jones, formerly Tad Klingman, was a nuisance, doing what he felt like doing

We wk'd until 7'15

I was told the dentist did not come × because of a death in his family - I family members did arrive by air, however - Clara Johnson & Kay Nelson

I ate dinner

I was confused as to what the eve's activ's were to be: whether an entertainm prog or socialism classes - I learned that we were to have both

The entertainm prog lasted about an × hr, the master of ceremonies, Gary Watkins,

(cont)

11 March - S-2

calling h'self Mr. Tumbles from the Jungle, because of a connotation the Vietnamese put on Mr. "Nation" - his former title. Mos. were presented

Then we had socialism classes for over an hr - I taught the first ½ of the period, reviewing the material on Karl Marx - Don Jackson dealt w/ the Third World doctrine as required by J & went over news events & we did not have time for agric. topics

I started a new bk from the new arrivals: Is Anyone There? by Isaac Asimov - rd for about an hr

The guards had lights turned off at 12 mn

11 Helen Love wanted some help w/ a piece of writing I had asked all of us to on the Third World & differences thru for Russia & China - we went to the rec tent where I gave her & the other rec workers an explanation of the topic as I understood it 11

C-3-A-3 (62)

12 Mar – Su

For bkpt we had rolls and syrup & a scrambled egg

X I was able to get resumes from Don Fields, the pharmacist, & Dale Parks, who is a respiratory therapist

On retning to the cottage, wrote yest's jnl entry & rd Azimov

I was to meet Edie Kutulas at Dorm 5 at 12 30 – we planned to go to Camp 1 – I learned that working hours had been extended an hr so she wdn't be of until 1 pm – I thot she was in the fields – while X waiting I talked to X Watkins – she seems to like Jonestown & seemed much more positive than when I knew her in SF – Tommy Beikman came to see his mother, Edie – he had lived first w/ Beikmans when I came to the Valley – the Kutulases had adopted him later, & Tommy was so bitter at what he regarded as betrayal by Danny (w/ Phyllis Houston) that he resumed the Beikman name –

I fnd that Edie had been wking w/ the small animals under Dorm 5 all the time – she cdn't leave until someone relieved her – I crawled under the dorm & lkd at the animals (it was hard to

(W) E-M-E-D (over) C-3-A-3 (63)

avoid bumping one's head – the 10 living piglets are being cared for here – a hot lamp & injections of sugar water are being used to keep them alive – Edie said these piglets are the offspring of sows who were malnourished, not the hogs that I accompanied from Georgetown – there are also some rabbits, white ones, which we are breeding for food

Edie & I decided not to go to Camp I today because of the time & because we were told we shd have an escort as well as caution about the prowling cat – // A rumor is circulating that the cat got one of our dogs. Last night // I proposed to find out whether some members of any adult class might like to go on a trip some Sun aft; I cd perhaps make arrangements w/the scout patrol to go w/us

I saw Bob Davis nr the cottages & he gave me the rest of his resume – he said he was going to spend his aft of starting to bld this house – he's going to put it in line w/our row of cottages – he planned to spend the aft at Camp I taking down some poles which had

12 Mar - Su - 2

been erected at Camp 1 - I asked him whether I cd go w/him & walk back alone, & he agreed

2 - Camp 1 is west of the compound, farther along from the area where we have been watering - it was only a short walk - it's a quite delightful spot in the bush w/a small stream containing fish - I drank some of the water - Bob told me a characteristic of the 3

A platform had been erected there by Tom Rice to start a house & Bob sd he might finish it - the poles Bob is interested in were put in place by Amerindians & he's going to make his house in the same way they planned theirs - he is going in w/another couple whom he did not name & hopes to find a companion for h'self - he sd he was a person who had always sought a companion

11 2 While we were going up the road, we heard J on the public address system - he mentioned that complaints about anything shd be brot to him & not aired bef new arrivals - he referred to someone who had not been completely candid about his or her plans & tried to give a false

(cc) C-A-3-3 (over) C3-A-3 C-3-A-3 (65)

impression of what they had done in the States - Bob that he was referring to one of the new arrivals - tho I had heard their names often, I did not really know them - he sd Kay Kelson was a real estate broker who had handled much of the property sold through the church - I think she was a Te secretary in LA - Clara Johnson was director of the choir in LA - she was the one previously mentioned by J as having become interested in someone outside the Te, who desired her child to come home - all of them are happy here & J refused to send them //

// 3 bush is that dif kinds of trees grow all together //

I walked back to the compound so that I wd not hold up Bob's project

The other people in the cottage had their half day off - Ann had brot her child, Isaac & then went to take a shower loving him unsupervised - another child came in & they were playing so roughly I was afraid one of them wd be hurt. - I tried to make the other little boy go home but he wd not obey until I hailed a passing secur. guard - Inez came in, wanting to take a nap, but Ann when she

C-3-A-3 (66)

(CD) E-A-ED
B-A-E-D

retd put some rock & roll music on her tape recorder - I told her she shd not lv her child unsupervised but she responded only by complaining about the other child

Ird Azimov

Went to dinner w/Inez about 4 oo o'clock - we had fried fish, rice & boiled dry beans (of which they gave me too much) & cutlass beans

Retd to the cottage, was rding Azimov again, & intending to go aft my cup cake, which was the confection being given out today, when J called for all to go to the pavilion to deal w/a disciplinary manner

I had a good seat up front

Harold Cordell started w/a st'ment unrelated as far as I cd see, to what followed, that he had been a first-class ass-hole until he had arrived in Jonestown but had got hims straightened out

J then put an elderly woman, who may be Clara Johnson's mother, on the floor for complaining about conditions to a new arrival - she had sd she had no place to put her clothes & had been unable to get a footlocker, a sit, which J sd cd have been easily solved

Then Clara was brot up - she was quoted as saying she wdn't have come

(over)

C3-A-3 (67)

if she had known she cdn't go back - I sd this wasn't true - Ron Crawford & Harry Williams had both gone back but had not acquitted themselves well - it had proved dang to go back - the enemy "knows everyone's weak spots & how to get to you" - he didn't think Tim Stoen meant to be as vicious as he had become, but the enemy threatened him, & now he seems to enjoy his role

I went into more detail than he ever has bef of the interlocking of all elements of the conspiracy - all those who left the Te had cooperated w/the machinations of the CIA & Interpol, led by Harry Cohn & Mazor, a Nazi agent - we have proof on those who are involved

× ×Cobb 4 had brot a pict. of the child of Micky Touchette & Jim Cobb thinking the Touchettes & Cobbs wd be interested in seeing it - all of those concerned expressed // 4 whom I had to get out quickly to save her from the plots of her son //

no interest - I sd he hated his daughter Suzanne - he used to wonder why she wd do what she did, but now he simply hated her 5 × Patty Cartmell stated like sentiments concerning Mike & × Sly stated that Neva Sly was not a Sly

Chris sd she had left imp documents in her home - I sd a trusted Te

(67) 8-4-83

C-3-A-3 (68)

worker ad take care of them - to the assembly he stated: no piece of property, no matter how valuable, is worth going back for - it's just dead - "No one is going back until we get all our people here."

//5 Suzanne had walked into the Te, attempting to set up a church & take over our assets//

- I seemed to imply that Vera Young had turned traitor.

The cup cakes had been passed to everybody in the mtng.

A child sitting next to me had a troublesome case of athlete's foot & kept taking his shoes off & scratching his feet which made me nervous - I finally sent him to join his mother, tho I don't know whether he did or not.

Wesley Breidenbeck's apptment as a tractor driver was discussed & confirmed - the question of women as tractor drivers was brot up - Steve thot women weren't strong enough to help move logs which they s'times had to do but I seemed to favor giving them a chance at the job

- I complained because no one on the Radio Rm staff th proper responsibil. - the people involved are Don Casanova, Terry

(over) C-3-A-3 (69)

Buford & Mike Prokes.

Tommy Beikman testified on the miracle which saved his life & his sight - he sd this was the only place where his life had been worth anything

Robert Christian made a recommendation for 2 farm mgrs, one mature & the other yng, namely James Edwards & Steve - Mike Touchette suggested there shd be 2 snrs & 2 yng people

Seventy or so people are arriving in Georgetown on M - J wants them on the boat for Jonestown on W night & work it out w/ Immigration so that it's done (to avoid anyone's getting trouble)

The mtng ended at 930

A film was to be shown but I decided not to stay for it - Inez ret'd too

Ird Azimov - went to bed at 11^00

I was awakened 4 times by people talking when they came in, had to go to the bathrm twice

(BD) [illegible]

C-3-A-3 (70)

13 Mar - M

Felt a little queazy today; digestive sys. upset, tho I did not vomit - many others did - I ate a little bhfst. - got a ripe plantain instd of papaya at the veg stand for my constipation

Retning home got a start on yest's jnl entry

Had understood h.s. classes wd be in session - intended to use some more filmstrips on wd study if I cd get the viewer - learned from Tom that h.s. classes not mtng - h.s. teachers mtng called for 1⁰⁰ - Tom unhappy w/ Dick because of lack of coordination btwn them

H.s. teachers met 12⁰⁰ in pavil. - not all present - Dick started w/ proposal that we cancel reviews & tests which were planned for last wk of sch, wk on reorg immed. & open new system next wk - aft some disc, this was agreed on - admin. of h.s. was disc'd, & Dick tk it on - both he & Tom emphasized how much they had to do

Dick sd essential keep records on prog & studs - Bec Arsot to wk half time in Ed. Off, Inez Wagner going help w/ Tchr Res. materials - volunteers to do h.s. records called for - I reluctantly agreed w/ understanding admin'tor tell me what is needed & that I am not required put pressure on tchrs get their records

(over) C-3-A-3 (71)

We broke for lunch - a new time for people to get their prescriptions has been set & I went in aft eating, did not have to wait long

Tchrs resumed their mtng - Dick outlined plans for implementing new apprenticeship system - students will have their reg. crew assignments in morn, - X in aft will wk hr & half on apprenticeship assignm. - At 3 00 until 6 30 classes will be held in Lang Arts, Math & Socialism - we will interview students this wk from 12 00 to 3 00 - Dick listed the areas in which training will be given - we will have to steer students into those for which we have greatest need - we agreed on this plan - will take 20 students a day, tchrs as a grp will interv them individually

Then I rel'd to the cottage was met by Vernetta Christian who needed type Steering Com minutes - her tw broken - I allowed her to use mine in my cottage

I did yests jrn. entry

Went through my box of educational supplies which arrived on the boat

At dinner I skipped the rice, ate the vegs & pudding

(17) 8-A-8-C (cont) C-3-A-B (72)

13 Mar - M-2

Aft not meeting w/my adult class for a wh, I went to the ld. sphr sys & broadcast a call for 7 30 - eventually about x people arrvd - J. rd news for some time - I explnd the skit to those who had not attended bef & rd it - many of those having spking pts were not present ↓ - I spent the rest of the period rding poetry to the class from two of the bhs that had arrvd: A.E. Housman & Robert Frost - we ran late, ↓ I explnd my plan to have instruc. in beginning rding for adults, hopefully one day a wh ||
until 9 00 o'clock

Rd Azimov until I went to bed at 11 00

C-3-A-3 (73)

14 Mar - T

Had bkfst - servers will not usually give a second cup of tea nowadays - went to the cooking area & got cup of hot water - no papaya has been brot in lately - Bro. X X at the veg. shed gave me a ripe plantain instd

Ret'd to the cottage & made yest's jnl entry

Washed my hair

Went to lunch at 11^00 at 12^30

The h.s. teachers started interviewing h.s. studs, aft a brief disc as to the procedure - I mentioned the omission of clerical wh from the list of needed jobs, as we certainly will need to train yng people to take minutes & keep records - Dick's reply: who's going to teach them?

Dick had Keith Wade & me get bkgrnd info from the students - tchrs helping w/ the interviews were Marie Lawrence, Jack Barron, X James Turner, Shirley Robinson, Jan, bes. Dick, who conducted the interviews - we talked to about 20 studs - a list of the categories from which they cd choose were listed on the chalkboard w/ the no of studs each cd take - the largest no will have to go to agronomy & livestock areas - livestock is a pop area but not many chose the agronomy area - woodworking & machine shop are also much desired - attention was pd to the stud's past wh record, age, past

(over)

C-3-A-3 (74)

conduct, sch record, & so on - first, second & even third choices were taken - the studs were also told the decision wd not be irrevocable - two students interviewed whom I had know previously are Clarence Klingman who wanted to wh in the tool shed but was told he did not have a perfect record as far as stealing was concerned, & Janet Lenin (Tupper) who sd she wanted to wh in livestock because of her love for animals - her reliability is not beyond reproach - she may get her second choice: the warehouse

Aft the interviewing, I had expected to have to type up the notes but Dick told me Inez Wagner had consented to do some secretarial wh for the h.s. - we did not finish until aft. 3 00

At the cottage I th my pillow apart & put half the stuffing in another case (Bates had made 2, one inside the other) - I want a small pillow to take to meetings, can sleep on both

I went to the water brigade at 5 00 - watering lasted only a brief time however

We had dinner about 6 00

I retd to the cottage, got my notebk & water & a robe for Inez (she gets cold late in the eve, in the pavilion) - forgot my pillow however - was fortunate enough to get a seat w/a back, tho it was high & became uncomfortable (cont) C-3-A-3 (75)

Sue Jordan[5] (Sue Mown) 14 Mar - T - 2 Transactional immunity
Halderman Rally

J denounces stealing from comrades - anyone fnd out of the rallies will be assumed to be stealing

Announcements - Jimmy Jones

Agric. rpts:

Cassava rpt - tells of worms + larvae on lvs, asks Moton - letter says handpick them off, he told them, suggested the sprayer be used as the pest new - anything brot in from outside shd be sprayed

Diana sang "1981" - J asked what song meant, called on various people to tell - then he questioned on doctrine of Three Worlds

J: Elaine Brown helped U.S. govt agst Huey Newton - tho he's still alive, his moven is dead, but she's being chged w/murder

Back to agric rpt

Shirley Smith

Garden - replanting not done soon enough aft. picking vegs - cucumbers had some disease - new planting didn't come up - Simpson is bull-headed - Marie says shd have been brot to higher attention - no vegs 30 to 60 days - exc that some other areas available, such as cassava leaves - criticism, esp from farm mgr Edwards that others shd have done s'thing - matter went to counseling + all were told to take pt in the planning - Edwards: who's been reviewing this prog? - Tish: Simpson has not

(over)

C-3-A-3 (76)

had the seed, in spite of radio requests - J insists on pinning down proof of blame - Debby & Paula on Geo'town end, Carolyn, & State side tenant, Marie on commercial, both States & Geo'town

Bananas: Anthony * (a child) - J sd what wd our kids have been doing if in the States? - I think we ought to say "hallelujah" for the opportunities we're giving our children - bananas are beginning to suffer from the drought - we're using a tank, waiting for the larger one which being repaired - Pauline Groot suggests using soapy water from the laundry on plants - experts think it good for growth but probl. is getting it to them - Ch says materials will accumulate & may be toxic - J. says run tests - Moton says will do - Chr, Mike Touchette, & x will get together & investig.

One of wells has what lks like oil slick - boys have been swimming in it agst orders - J very firm: no swimming there - tests being made to see what substance is

Herbal gardens - disc on Irish vine, bora bora, blood root, papaya for intestinal worms - Moton says papaya needs manuring to ripen - pineapple perhaps for

(cont) C-3-A-3 (11)

89-4286-2018

14 Mar - T-3

Throat problems

Peanuts, sorrel, & brick - Jack Barron - land has to be cleared for firing up bricks - peanuts - waiting for enough seed - J says bricks cd be used for revenue - disc on how close peanuts shd be planted - J; shd have com. of people who have raised peanuts

J rcvd approval from the gov. to marry our own people - marriage is not simple here - minis. has to be authorized

$80,000 for 250 ton vessel - were within $5,000 of each other - can ship all over Carib - bean

J has pits. of cats fnd in this vicinity passed aind

Tractor rpt - Philip Blakey

Agronomy rpt - Russ Moton - analysis of soil x in East Garden where going plant x - experimenting w/ sweet papaya - Dick inquired whether any action taken regarding disinfecting anything that comes in - procurement by Patty etc. from Georgetown - ans. nothing yet - Dick: get on w/ it - Morell says any disease can be transported on a boat or vehicle - Moton will set it up - dif. of opin. btwn Johnny Jones -

(PF) E-H-E-D (over) C-3-A-3(78)

can know what's happening in amer. Aracaka

Ch on giving away Wing beans - J. & Marcy back up Johnny; bad guy if you stop giving

Sm gardens: no probl

Land construction - no probl

Follow-up questions: Aracaka cattle - dairy bull for sale? - do we need him? - mtng

Disinfectant what piggery - yes

Gravel for chickery - Peter cdn't go into bush on acct of cat

J: Danger of enemies taking over our properties - have to Ch into quick sale - gave instructs

Disc on saving Cleve's machinery which has not been unpacked & is getting rusty - mr Kaitumar priority on machine shop or toddler bldg - J. okays spending money to bld struct. to house it

Call Trinidad & Granada - erosion problems

Piggery sanitation probl - yes - fire at piggery

Check on Robusta seed - Johnny sd. didn't know - Tish th no responsibil; - J. sd greatest lack we have is taking responsibil.

Did tchrs in sec class do recap of Sec. Bill 1437? Yes, Chr. says

(cont) C-3-A-3 (79)

14 Mar - T - 4

Did Wanda give Guy Mitchell procedures - no. - J. wants it done next wk

Egg probl. - improved - Leon Perry

Chris Talley didn't turn in wks sched. to analyst - Guy says pigs being used as excuse - enough people in there

Thurman Guy - conf. w/ Dor. Buckley - treasonous st'ments - sd on his own & advances to her - Lee Ingram says often girls' own fault - J says he's at fault; a one-night stand is a commodity - he says Walter Hallian sd she was easy (he was one who saved by J when boon hit him) - Walter says she pursued him - J says you girls shd wake up + learn - boys brag about a free piece - J: real crime is flaunting our ory - you say: our rules can't make me behave - l.c. + bush don't scare me - J: haven't been to the box - go to the box - yngr bros are following his example - he asked to warn yngr bros. - what he did - he tells of homosexuality - I asked Marcie whether she approved of yng women's curling yng men's hair - one doesn't see men curling womens hair - J. expressed disapproval.

Millie Cunningham gives people on diets what they shdn't have - wants to be good guy - J says nec. to remove her - won't follow instrucs she denies it - gave her warning - next time it's l.c. - some people diffic -

(18) 8-A-8-D (over) C3-A-3 (80)

but be diffic. back

Marg. Romagna Com crew of the wh.

Anitra Green gets l.c. - Maurice Anderson - sleeps in rallies - l.c. - doesn't do chores at home, sloppy w/his clothes

Clarence Klingman - probl every day - just got off l.c. - takes others' clothes - l.c.

Karyi Rofas - J: you just lh dumb - you've been up here so many times - whines, cries - to the box again - won't get you out early - Steve brings in the green boa - she makes all kinds of protestations of better behav - J. says snake going in box w/her - unless she is very quiet he will get you - at she is taken out, J tells assembly snake won't be in box but she will think he is

Shawnda Gayler - grandmother interferes, talks w/her 39 days - to box w/whatever else is in box

Mark Rhodes - 72 days = hit, beat, kicked - to the box w/ Shawnda, Rofas + that snake

Marcie started to make an announcement about an investig. of the digestive upsets expered Su, but J stopped her, saying they were caused by mental suggestion

The mtng was dismissed about 1 oo

It was some time bef the lights went out in our cottage - I may have gotten to sleep about 2 oo

C-3-A-3 (81)

15 Mar - W

Aft bkfst washed clothes at toilet site - was allowed to use a bench & bucket there

Made jnl entry

// We were an hr late //

Had lunch - Tom had told me we were to wk str. through w/o a meal, but this proved erroneous

Forgot to get my medication

From 12 to 3 the h.s. teachers interviewed another grp of students - today Jann & Shirley sat at the table but th little pt - Barb was present but did not sit at the table & sd nothing during the interviews - the questioning was largely conducted by Dick & Lawrence

These studs were mostly from the upper grades of h.s. - many had attended Oppor High - some were 18 or over - in these cases Guy. law does not require them to be in sch - even if they have not finished h.s. we will not req. attendance, but sev. wanted the project training - one stud., x x supposedly intrstd in training in refrigeration, was not prepared to cope w/anything but the superficial aspects, & made Dick & Marie indignant - she had a hist. of consuming much time in guidance & then not following through - Shirley, joined by

(over)

C-3A-3 (82)

Jann & then Barb., stated that Dick & Marie had backed her into a corner - the yng woman was told to come back later w/a decision - aft the studs were dismissed, the matter was argued - I had sympathized w/Marie as I cd see the yng woman had purposelessly taken much of her time - I also felt it contrary to good practice to show diffs of opin in the presence of the stud

I typed a few resumes this aft - spent much time trying to change my t-w. ribbon - even the instruction bk was little help, but I finally succeeded

Went to dinner

Met w/my class - at 7^30 J rd an article on Larry Flynt, so we didn't get started until 8^00 - sev. of the people assigned to spking parts didn't come (there were sev conflicting events, taking place) but we went through the "Water Brigade" skit once - since it is so difficult to teach in the eve. hrs because of the variability of attendance & the noise we have to cope with, I proposed arranging a day-time class as well as the night one - sev. studs indicated they cd attend - I cd combine either the eve. or day class w/beginning reading instruction

Rd Azimov

Bed at 11^00

C-3-A-3 (83)

16 Mar - Th

Diane Lundquist moving from our cottage to one across the way, where she & one other pers will be housed w/14 toddlers. - this is an interim arrangem, to be in effect until the new nursery bldg is completed - at present the child, live w/house mothers who are not happy taking care of them

Aft bkpt I wkd on my jnl, then typed the water brigade script again, making some changes & clearly indicating the lines each pers. is to spk so as to give copies to the persons taking spking parts

Had lunch

Helped interview students again - others participating beside Dick were Marie, Jann, Mike Lund, Jack Barron, Don Bowers, some of these for part of the time only - the grp of students was more varied, some barely out of eighth grade, others mature w/careers in mind, a few soon to be 18 & not required to be in sch - sev. of the students are in my Eng. class & I th a more active role in the questioning - Willie Malone was in today's grp - his behavior has not been the best - Shirley absented hers - // we are gradually getting more varied requests for proj. assignments, such as sev in dif. branches of medicine, dentistry, sewing //

(over) U-3-A-3 (84)

Jann differed w/ Dick over attit in one instance - she felt he is too lenient - he on the other hand is afraid of discouraging the bl. child who is apt to have a poor self-image

We finished about 3:30 - aft taking my shower I had little time until the call for the water brigade came - I try to go every other day - today Kirtas Smith th names, at J's request

Socialism tchrs left the line at 6:30 got their dinner plates & discussed ton's soc. class - we had heavy requirements today - to give instruc. on the Third World Doctrine so all members can turn in paper on it to J, cover news items of the wk, disc agric. topics brot up at the rallies, & disc the assignment in The Introduc. to Soc - most of the time was spent on the Third World Doct, which many of the tchrs find frustrating, Debby Jensen in partic

I went home for my bks 2 - & I let Don take the lead in the class - he started w/ news items - I then talked & questioned on the agric. topics & Don went on w/a disc of the Third World - at one pt J. came by - he told us that some of the people arriving tom on the boat had been quite undisciplined; I gathered they spent money wildly across the country as they

(48) [illegible] (cont) C-3-A-3 (85)

16 Mar - Th - 2

traveled tow the embarkation pt. - I emphasized the imp. of our giving them a positive image of Jonestown & letting them know the leg difficulties they wd have faced if they had stayed in the States - the class lasted an hr & a half

I rd Azimov for an hr or so until I went to bed at 11 or

11 3/4 walked back w/Inez - she also is loving the cottage, will be occupying a loft w/some other people which will be closer to the central area - I think the tape recorder the younger people constantly play in our cottage bothers her - she seemed dubious about staying in the sch res. job - I gathered she doesn't like wking w/Bea Orsot - she sd she cd still "help me out w/sch records"//

17 Mar - F.

Aft bkpt I got some carbon paper to use ✓
A little rain fell ✓ while I was at lunch
& later we had considerably more -
// ✓ in typing resumes from Joyce Touchette -
she also gave me a note entitling me to
some new sandals as the ones I have have
been repaired sev times & are wearing
thin so that it hurts my feet to walk
on the pebbly paths - I waited at the ware-
house quite a while, as the line was
long - Bev Livingstone had none left of
those which came in on the boat, aft she
closed the w.h. at 9 or th me over to the
old w.h. to lh at second-hand shoes -
I fnd nothing suitable - Bev told me
to come back next wh - she had some
which had not been unpacked.
I had very little time left bef. going back
to lunch - rd Azimov a while //
The tchrs interviewed studs again in
the pavilion - this was the last batch,
a mixed grp, exc for a few stragglers
whom well have to lh up - Marie, Jack,
Don & Jann participated - among today's
studs were three in my class: Billy Jones,
Jair Baker & Lareathe Buckley - I th a
bigger role in talking to the studs, - Billy
Jones makes a very unprepossessing appear-
ance, lks very unsure of hims - I have

(over)

C-3-A-3 (87)

heard he has a form of epilepsy - also I think through the yrs he has become accustomed to moving arnd where & when he wishes - Dick mentioned to him that he was out of class more than he was in, which he denied - he showed little int in the projects offered but did decide upon X - Jim has improved recently in his gen attit but Jann th the oppor to disparage his writing abil - he argued about this judgment - I tried to strike middle grnd, saying he had imag but needed to pay attention to spelling, sentence struct & grammar - concerning Lasetha, Dick warned us to go easy - she has been through h.s. as far as the records are concerned - she is 20 but she wants to take h.s. classes

Today's grp was varied in age, class level abil., & interests - Dick has been tentatively assigning studs to partic. projects & has managed to get a fairly good dstrib but some fields are overcrowded - we didn't finish until nearly 4 oo - Dick sd he doubted whether we cd start h.s. on M - the supervisors of the dif. areas must be consulted & studs assigned to them cleared - then we will have to tell their present work supervisors that they will be losing the labor of the student workers 2 hrs a day, in most cases

(cont) C-3-A-3 (88)

17 Mar - F - 2

Just bef I left Dick told me my sched. for the new session - I will teach my Remedial Grp will meet at 4^00 (first period), & Dick has assigned me another class, an Advanced Grp at 4^50 (second period) - I was pattered but also somewhat dismayed as my load will be heavy - I mentioned to him my suggestion to sched. a grp of adults in the daytime & hoped I wd not have any conflict w/ Barbara who teaches gen. ed. to adults & had also spoken of her intention to expand the no.

Work is being done on the showers & the shower faucets were closed off today - every one had to use the wash bowls, & it was very crowded, but I got washed

I wrote in my jnl for an hr or 2 bef dinner - the water brigade was not nec.

I went early to the pavilion aft dinner & got a good seat w/a back - however, I was very uncomfortable as I forgot to put on the right shoes for rainy weather - my feet were dirty & itched, as my athletes' foot is not completely cured yet

Rd Azimov until the serv started

C 3-A-3 (89)

17 Mar - F - 3

Rally

J: on new people coming in X 2

Brian Davis - rpt on conversations w/ Jeff Carey 5 decision: Grubbs deprogram him

Maurice Anderson on lc requests transfer from work crew (cassava) he is with - Roy Bargeman, Keith Wright - J says he was a model pers. & s' thing went wrong. (who have a bad infl. on him)

~~Kevin Carr th Kaye Rufus's pants from her~~

Family arrived about 930 - L.C. vacated seats - war whoops & songs

Program

Diana Wilkerson - "Summertime," "Isn't She Lovely"

The Jonestown Drill Team

Patsy Johnson - Snake Dance (w/an emerald green boa constrictor)

Rev. Edward Moore & Shirley Basey S "Rollin' on the River"

Martha Hicks - "I'm Going up to Jonestown over Yonder"

~~Patty Cartmell - bit~~

Tchebeke Baker - "Guyana Is For Me"

What Will the Sacred Word Be? - poem

The Soul Steppers - comedy dancers

A Bad Day at the Movies - Patty Cartmell, Ron Talley

Nat Brotherhood Week

Emotional Symphony

Drill Time - Dance

(over)

C-3-A-3 (90)

Oliver - Shawnee Jackson "St Louis Blues"

The Variations (Misfits)

(Just for Te and) Diarrhea - De Worm Me, Please - Sitting on the Toilet Stool)

"Reach Out & Touch a Hand"

Patsy Johnson - Modern Jazz Dance -

"Wake up & Be Somebody"

Tchabaka Baker - "I'm Just Another Worker w/o Cutlass in My Hand"

"Be Glad You've Got Socialism in Your Life"

Marthea Hicks - "Anybody Here"

"Compared to What?"

Diana Wilkerson - Two Songs

Finale - "Guyana Is So Beautiful"

11.30 Jim the situation - got away just in time - Panthers have been destroyed - they wd have done the same to us - we are all that is left - the dangers we faced - while leaders of Guy were out of this cty at Pan Canal Conf we were invaded - there is no protest movement in Amer - gossip didn't help - we bel in gp criticism - traitors in all our families & names traitors - the absolute zero of personality that is a true socialist - we kept soc alive in Guy blood shed but not ours - So Union stood by us - Pres. Carter freed our soc. sec. checks - no one los until all are here - if you want to go home you can swim, we won't pay yr fuckin' way home - you can relax tom, but don't fuck off the next day

(cont)

C-3-A-5 (91)

Lum Morell 17 Mar - E - 4 -

We're selling all our prop. in a package deal - Scientology is selling everything - Sov. Union is our spiritual mother - has been beh every liberation moven - the conspirators never wd tell what I really was, a Marxist Leninist - most of good decisions made in town forums on T & S nights - miners subpoenaed in US, sent back to wh - "they" hoped to have me dead - the SF police killed Chris Lewis - at Tim Stoen's request - injected cancer cells into Mother - we have med evidence - the cancer was suddenly gone.

I explnd marriage & other relationships in our commun. - you can be divorced if you don't like what you've got - you'll find in time of rev. it doesn't make much diff.

Senate bill 1437 passed the Sen - today the Sov & Cuban allies control the horn of Africa, Ethiopia pushed back Somallia.

We ask everyone to wh - you won't see Jeff Carey for a little while - we have a place of isolation & transformation - don't start any shit

I spks of clear air, clean water, food w/o additives - no police, no muggers, no drugs to ruin yr child.

• Every one of you has been put in the computer to see if you ever violated any law & taxes welfare, & so on so they can prosecute you

11 Learning crew - teaches you how to work - Penny has been crazy all her life, & we

(over)

C-3-A-3 (92)

saved her for a job w needed her for"

Assigned to l.c.: Jamal Baisy 5

Joe Johnson - hostile, cause trble at wk, is lazy - J. had to save him for all kinds of things, inl. drugs - they were aft him - 3

Tom Fitch gave an ultimatum - going to come here - we had to yield when you were making good money - he says he didnt 4

Jerome Simon smoking on the wharf - came in here w/ Gonorrhea - says he got it

13 Joe Johnson threatened to hit Ronnie" from a girl in the Te. - Pauline, yr mother,

14 Har says radio reports sd he was insistent, he had to be handled tenderly" had a massive stroke - doctors sd no way she cd live - she was saved when she was on a slab in the morgue

Comment made by Pat Paterson on rice diet - "In stuck here" was the emphasis - worker says they wasted rice in Georgetown

6 Jerry Ray, Elihu Dennis, & Terry Willhite w/ 3" girls - one was Sharon Kislingbury - one had baby here - Ruby Wright - Jackie Rochelle - Elihu, & Sharon carrying on a relationship in the States - Elihu laid out w/ Wanda Johnson an arch enemy - he sd he reported it every time - Jerry Ray sd he was really depressed

Jerry's wife says she'll stay by hers - Jerry wants 3 mo. relationship w/ girl fnd - surprised it find it no sex relationship

(cont) C-3-A-3 (93)

17 Mar - F - 5

Sharon gave up Eliku - thinks on acct. of child, Carol has more claim to him

//2 Many of them gave consid trble on their way here - smoking & drinking were rept'd & lavish spending of money - we must present them w/ a completely positive attit. - anyone who says anything negative or anyone who listens to negative remarks must be rptd//

//5 Jeff had sd to him, "If I wanted to get away, I cd knock the secur guard in the head & bef they fnd him, I wd be across the border" - he had referred to Brian's having a record of resistance to author, & the remark was regarded as that of the provocateur, suggesting to Brian that he might want to do - many others gave examples of the same pattern: Jeff selects someone whose loyalty is weak & makes suggestions which encourage the person's weakness - Jeff admitted he did this, sd he didn't know his motive - he denied he was an agent, agreed that he is a masochist - he was questioned about a note he wrote to J. stating he had serial leanings tow J, but J showed this was untrue - he is a homosexual but the statem was manipulative rather than sincere - J's relations to Les Matheson were gone into in some detail - he had a harmful effect

(over) C-3-A-3 (94)

in Les's case - J. sd he didn't bel J. liked him but admitted he was projecting on J his own estimate of h'self - actually J has done much for him - when asked what he tho't shd be done w/him, Jeff sd, "Shoot me," - this too was regarded as a provocative & manipulative.

J finally asked Graibbs if he "cd de-program this man" - Tom sd he was positive he cd - Jeff was sent off to the box//

6/ The following item not complete - the 3 men playing aind w/other women in SF, on the bus trip & on the boat were as stated - Sharon Kislingbury was linked to Eliku whose wife is Carol - not clear who were the girl frnds or wives of the other 2 - also not sure of final disposition of all the liaisons and/or marriages//.

The mtng ended at 2:10

Ird Azimov until 3 or when the lights were turned off

C-3-A-3 (95)

18 Mar - 5

Went to Chpt ✓ - throughout the day saw some of the people who arrod from the States, bes those mentioned last night - Ken Norton was one - Edith Cordell came w/Vern Gosney & Mark

There were showers off & on during the day

I mended a few things

Wkd on my jnl - I filled in the // ✓ which was late because of last nights' mtng - we went straight through w/o lunch //

still - missing items in Dec - my notes are now up to date

X Th a nap

Had had a very satisfactory day, being by myself most of the time & able to catch up on my jnl

Went to dinner

A film was shown in the pavilion & for the first time I was able to get a good seat & sit through the whole of it at a reasonable hr - it was "The Day of the Jackal" directed by Fred Zinnemann - I didn't learn who played the chief parts - it was about an attempted assassination of Charles de Gaulle by a grp of former Fr

(over)

C-3-A-3 (96)

officers in Algeria who resented losing their privs - it was very well done & gripped my attention throughout - I had the luck to sit beside Joyce Lund who had rd the bk & filled me in on details I wd have otherwise missed - altho it was dif. ic to sympathize deeply w/the De Gaulle (& thus the Establishments' side) it was a very instructive film, revealing what resources can be marshalled by the State in a security matter

11 2 Jann came by & talked for some time - she has been drafted by Phyllis Chaikin to write the Pt. Kaituma nursing training curric. which Phyllis had tried to get me to do - Jann is having a hard time w/it - we talked of our teaching responsibities & I told her of Dick's plan for me in the next term & of Barbara's mentioning the possibil. of our teaching the adult class tog - she warned me that team teaching w/Barb. is a trial - I told Jann of my desire to do some creative writing & of what I had done (in general) on the Te history - she advised me to make stronger efforts to discover what happened to the unfinished notes I had turned over to Tom Adams //

I rd Azimir for a time bef going to bed

(cont)

C-3-A-3 (97)

18 Mar - S - 2

The Te entertainment acts went to Port Maitumo to give a performance ton - Laura Johnston is in the Misfits & Versie : - went to sell sandwiches + drinks at the intermission - Diane + Inez have moved - Shirley Ann Edwards was entertaining a male frnd in the cottage - when the Te worker came by to order "Lights Out" at 11 00, Ann turned them on again as soon as he had passed - I protested this - she + the frnd cont'd to talk + play a tape recorder - I objected to this because they were interfering w/ my sleep - Ann finally went outside w/ her frnd

C-3-A-3 (98)

19 Mar - SU

For bkpt we had doughnuts, a hard boiled egg, & coffee - Dick Tropp & I had a ✓

By all accounts the program at Pt. Kaituma last night was a huge success // ✓ talk about last night's movie - he liked it too //

I did some laundry in the toilet area

Some more rain fell today

Made out my activ. sched, which always takes me an hr, & th it to Tish - income tax forms are being prepared now - I told her I had not rcvd my W-2 form & it turned out that she had ✓ - she wants to do over some of the returns to take a bigger contrib for the Te, as this will not be subj to audit - she also advised me to have my correspondents in the States use the Te SF Te box no & ask them to have it brot w/ Te mail to Guyana

// ✓ & the ret. prepared //

I lk'd through my bottom crate in order to find some more panties - I also got out some socks

I typed resumes for a couple of hrs

Went to dinner arnd 3 oct - it was late in starting, perh because the dentist,

(over)

C-3-A-3 (99)

who had to be resched'l'd, is here - he had four appt'ments on hr - for dinner we had liver over rice

I had checked w/Rita concerning the rules governing the living quarters, specifically w/regard to entertaining visitors; living the lights on after 11 oo, & holding conversations & playing tapes when others are trying to sleep - Rita sd she blvd it was agst the rules not to turn the lights off at 11 oo, and she blvd guests of the oppos. sex are not allowed in the living quarters - Rita has moved next door where Paula Adams, Christine Lucientes & Daisy Stroud live - this is the cottage where people work all night on the t.ws. - Rita's ltrs on which she was wking had been in crates at the pavil. & had been broken into & she was moved in w/the other workers on conf. mates. - some snrs are also living there temporarily

I also checked w/Lee Ingram on practices dstrbing my sleep - he too agreed that it was agst the rules to entertain people of the oppos. sex & sd lights shd go off at 11 oo but he thot the other matters shd be regulated by considerateness of the comfort of others

(cont)

C-3-A-3 (100)

Dor. Solomon
Tiny "

19 Mar - Su - 2

Ird Azimov

Rain fell off & on today

Talked w/ Dorothy Solomon whose dghter, Tiny gave birth to a boy last night - Dorothy sd she had been having labor pains for a wh, & it was a good thing the baby did not come until he did - she needed a medicine which had not come in until yest w/ the dentist - w/o it, Tiny & the baby wd have both died

Just when I was going up for my cookie, the rain started up - a program was being presented in the pavilion & I watched it for a while - went to the bathrm & saw that a film was being shown in the dining tent - when I got back to the pavilion, the cookies were being passed out

Rd Azimov for a while

Went to bed at 11 00 - my foot is still giving me some trble - I was awakened at 3 30 by loud conversation - I didn't know who it was, but I objected to the noise at that hr of the night

C-3-A-3 (101)

20 Mar - M

Aft bkfst worked on my jrnl until 11 00

At that time I went for my medication - I had a 2-hr wait. - I don't know the reason exc. that Magnolia told me one nurse was out - I bel the med staff was also having a mtg - I rd Azimov while waiting

Was fortunate to get some lunch at 1 00 bef serving was stopped

The showers in the cottages are still being wk'd on so I cd only get a bath from the basin - went to the aide in the pavilion for treatm. of my foot

More rain fell today

Sorted the material concerning the resumes I have been preparing - listed all of them - typed 2 more - I wkd about 3 hrs & have only Joyce Parks' left tho there are others still to be obtained from the commun.

Just before I left for dinner at 6 00 I ann'd over the p.a. system that an alert might have to be called - I chng'd clothes so as to be prepared for a long siege in the pavilion, wore pants, socks, th my raincoat & watch, bk & writing mater.

Ate dinner

(over) C-3-A-3 (102)

I was preparing to make an announcement prelim. to holding my class when the alert was called at 4 o'clock

People hurried into the pavilion, benches were set up rapidly, the guards were equipped w/ weapons & a system of checking attendance put into effect

I depend to us several events & conditions - Larry Schacht, our doctor, has not yet been certified to pract. in Guy until he serves a 9-mo. internship in New Town - the Amer Red Assoc has become interested in us because of our contacts made on the radio & is planning to send a deleg. to us in a few days. - We cannot rush their questioning Larry concerning his certification

It wd be beneficial if I went to New Town w/ the entertainment group & spoke - he cannot rush it as there are arrest orders agst him in the child custody case - the decis. of the judge in the case is expected soon - it wd be advantageous if this decision, hopefully favorable to us, were made bef 9 Apr, the date of the New Town effect. - our contacts in the Guy Govt, among whom are Sen Reid & Mungo, Sec. of the Interior, indic that the Guy Govt, incl. Prime Minis Burnham, wishes an outcome favorable to us, & also are for forbidding Tim Stone to set foot in the city - the Sov. Union also has indicated

(cont) C-3A-3 (103)

its int. in the welfare of our project in Guy - Paula Adams has established close contact w/ the Amer. Emb. & they tend to support us - the Govt predicts a favorable decision of the court case - on the other hand, a gp of so-called Black Nationalists, having support from the CIA, are opposed to us - the Guy govt needs aid & for that reason is s'times conciliatory to the U.S. - sev. members of Cong have been won over by Tim Sloan. We have learned that Guy govt officials are loving shortly for a visit to the U.S. & S.R. & the Corp may be to see Lov. aid which wd make them less dependent upon the US or intern. agencies under its control

(In the midst of disc of the best plan to follow, other matters were brot up - I asked for the person who sd s'thing about "getting to Georgetown - & then run" or anyone who heard such a remark to come forward - altho sev people were brot in the floor, it did not seem that anyone who made that exact [illegible] appeared

3 X Lois Pont. had [illegible] asked by Juanita Green to accompany her to [illegible] as a nurse & had replied that she [illegible] unlikely to be considered for such a [illegible] Juanita that she needed all her [illegible] [illegible] (over)

C-3-A-3 (104)

extracted - Juanita, as is well known, has a habit of complaining all the time. - Lois had not meant that she cdn't be trusted in Geo'town but that there was no partic. reason to send her there -

Benj Barrett, husb of the former Cathy Stahl, was asked how he liked Jonestown - it was not clear whether he had been overheard making a negative remark but he was reminded that as he is older than //↓(both arrvd in the recent grp w/their small dghter)// his wife he might face dific. supporting his family & bringing up his child in the States.

All new arrivals were asked to make a statem. about their feelings, pro & con, regarding Jonestown - the most freq. complaint was about too much rice in the diet; some had reservations about the toilet facils - there were touching remarks about the beauty of the site, how much construction had been done = one man sd it was marvelous to think of the water being piped every where "& even a cold water fountain in the midst of the jungle," = & the freedom of fear from muggings

For some reason when Pat Patterson spoke, his companion, who presumably had welcomed him, Michaelean Brady attacked

(104) C-3-A-3 (cont) C-3-A-3 (105)

- him physically as well as verbally - I bel she had attacked him w/c cutlers or some other implement in the field during the day & cd have murdered him - the motive of course was jealously = she had found he had had other relationships in the States or wished to lv her now - she had to be subdued & J had her taken into custody & assigned for treatm in the "box"

Relative to the questioning concerning those who wished to ret to the States, J. asked Rev. Edward Moore (who sings in the programs) about giving a ltr to Kay Nelson to dlvr to his relatives on the supposition that she might be going back - J sd it is insulting to anyone to expect they wd be willing to brk the rules; furthermore, he had no reason to think Kaye might be returning - Bro. Moore was questioned intensively concerning his attit to his relatives.

After expiating on the damage wreaked on individs or the cause by dif. members' relatives, J asked all who wished their relatives dead (later he added "or here" but w/emphasis on the former desire) to raise their hands - most did, but some did not; mostly those w/relig. bkgrnd which had been transferred to J w/fanatical faith in him as God - he dwelt on the

(over)

C-3-A-3 (106)

inconsistency of claiming complete devotion to him & lack of trust in his orders - he insisted on a fervent retraction & plea for mercy following the superstitious belief that the persons in question had displayed - to Marxists in the aud he pointed out what cd be learned from the incident

// 2 Moore was very hard to pin down //

Radio communication w/Geo'town had been kept up all night while the staff there conferred w/various govt reps. - a decision was annc'd that J wd go to Geo'town relying on expectation that no undesirable consequences to the Te's position wd be suffered - in other wds that no arrest orders wd be served, Tim Stoen wd not be permitted to land in Guyana, & the judge cd be expected to hand down a favorable decision on the custody case

The mtng ended at 5 00 a.m. & J set the bkpt hrs at 10 00 & 11 00, no lunch to be served

// 3 Edith Cordell had dlvrd a letter or parcel to Gladys Smith from David - altho Ujara Sly had given instructions to passengers not to dlvr anything directly to residents of Jonestown she had given it to Gladys - J sd Edith shd have known better than to give it & Gladys shd have known better than to accept it esp. since David didn't want to come to Jonestown //

C-3-A-3 (107)

21 Mar - T

I slept until 10 oo
Had bkfst
Did a little wh on my jnl
Had a shower

The h.s. teachers had a mtng in the pavilion at 1 oo to discuss the new term - Dick explnd the class hrs & gave rm assignments - the studs are to wh on their projects from 1 30 to 3 30 - aft. a half hr break they will start classes at 4 oo - there will be 3 class periods, ending at 6 30 - the first 2 will be divided btwn math & lang arts, & in the 3rd sec classes will meet - I am to teach remed. Eng in the first period & adv. Eng the second, the former w/the same studs I had prev. plus a few additions & the adv. Eng w/studs of superior abil.

We now have the Guyanese curricula for the "forms" equiv. to our 7th to 10th grades - Guy studs do not have to attend sch past the age of 16 - we are to fit in to their curriculum as nearly as pos - our sch is now the Jonestown Commun. H.S. - in a few yrs we will prob take over the Port Kaituma sch which has a very fine plant

Barbara Walker had approached me w/the idea of my cooperating or team teaching w/her

(over) C-3-A-3 (108)

in the classes for adults she has organized - she has a no of my former studs who find my class over their head - Barb teaches "general ed" - Dick advised me agst wking w/her & I agreed - I spoke to her & told her I find no conflict = I will be organizing a beginning rding prog among adults.

Dick had agreed to Jann & I switching classes every wk & I am willing to do it, tho I think Jann's motives are somewhat selfish

Aft the mtng I got my athlete's foot treated

Jann & I spent a couple of hrs planning our joint class tom, - we will have the 2 grps meet tog tom only while we effln what we have in mind - I proposed finding out what the studs want to learn & feel they need ↓ - we agreed to read a few poems by black poets & she chose a play by Langston Hughes intending to rd a few pp of it

// ↓ I told Jann s'thing of my inabil. to relate to lge nos of people & some of the early effers which may have contrbt'd to it //

At home I wh'd on my jnl for an hr

Tried to take a nap for an hr but cdn't sleep - my feet hurt, - they give me trble lately when we have had long mtngs

(103) Field [illegible] ended at 7^00 tm - we had dinner (cont)

C-3-A-3 (109)

21 Mar - T - 2 Fernandez or Fernandez or Fernandes

Started 8 or Rally

Russ Moton chairing - Agric. rpts - - Rob Tieg on chickery - loss of chicks blwd due to transp conditions on airplane - sanitary conditions improved in our facils. - some died of stress & suffocation when moved

Small animals - Chris Talley - afraid shell lack ✓

J: officials mtng w/ Dr. Sch no arrest orders AMA not coming - he read article giving an ex. of Palest. Lib Org. terrorists afraid to die -

Marcy: Ken Norton almost died today - he had cardiac arrest - cdn't have survived w/ J - life-saving equipm provided - Marcy had insisted on stretchers being built & taken to the field each day

Breast exams tm 8 or - 8 30

× 11 ✓ veg food for rabbits - burlap bags, labels fall off - can't tell from pig feed - J says shd be labeled permanently in Geo town

Wanda - pigs - more piglets died - fnd to be nutritional (vit) defic. - in add. to blood sugar injections - all stems back to nutrient defic. of sows - Jack says have to face fact that we have some sows w/ nutrit. defic. - have to start with w/ other sows & new boars - Marie says need water troughs as present ones can be contaminated - Christine suggests boat crew observe clipping pig's teeth in Geo town & instruct workers here

Jann Wilsey: fields - first time harvested

(over) C3-A-3 (110)

our our rice, first time planted rice
J. sd someone in each crew will be
bearing arms for intern + extern secur. —
want to plant 10 acre field of pineapples w/ suckers,
wants Patty + Rhear. to get suckers on river.
Melanie says cutters beans shd be sprayed
as planned — Ernestine Baker says surs.
complain spraying kills other plants — attention
called to Russ: who's expert, you or surs?
he says will do in fut. — SAT makes com-
plaint about Laura's crew — her crew doesn't
wh hard, she sets bad ex — J says she fouled
things up in Gov Tour, affair w/ a man, tho't
all our women were easy prey — J collapsed w/
fury; Steve attacked Laura — demand for field
Insecticides — Ernestine Blair
crews to confess — some started to do this
J retd — called Laura up again — she admits
she elitist — Shirley doesn't know how she
became supervisor. — Rose beat up on her — she
// denouncing intellectual attit // wanted J, he
guesses — she admits it — Jenn says she aware
of Laura's lack of produc., tho't she'd improve —
Marie says her sec. files fouled up — J says
she gave whole Te a bad name, think we a
bunch of whores — J. says he wdn't have
had cardiac attack if he had hit her — he
asks why she didn't take advice — she says
she has built up an image of hers. — J says she
makes it hard for all of us light — skinned people —
J doesn't trust her ass — not going on musical
program — J mentioned sev times Paule who
(cont)

C-3-A-3 (111)

21 Mar - T - 3

gets Ambas whom she detests to benefit of Te - J: she to go to l.c - "want Penny to drive you crazy" - Shirley Hicks says she thot Mary Lou Clancy & Rhonda X perh take advs. because they take care of John - J criticizes Jann for bringing up sit of John - asks whether she showed favoritism, she dodged quest. - J asks for child's names not to be dragged through shit - J. asked & Jann agreed that she feels closer to wh. people than bl

J: Millie Cunningham put dentist in the line to get his food - Shanda says Millie told her to get in line for food for him - Mary questioned her - Tish says she tried to sneak her food, wdn't have done it if a white woman walked up - this one day she decided to follow the rules - the dentist is head of the dental sch. & does dental wh for all the high officials - he gave us free dentistry - Millie gave an egg again to someone who shdn't have it

Jann's crews rearranged - James Edwards called up to take respon - he sd he was chgd w/ manipulated by Jack Barron & Gene Ch - Jann & Tick made the chges - J. put an end to this disc as matter already decided by analysts

J says he wants a crop in which will be self-suffic, feed a thous people - Jann thinks sweet cassava can do it, w/ improvements, spraying before brot in - eddoes & cassava toy - J: have ready projections next wh

(over) C-3-A3 (112)

Bash to insecticides: James Edwards says not enough sprayers — Ernestine says Mike Lund doesn't want job — J brings up matter of risking children's lives — Marie says he careless w/spray, sprayed her — J thinks he bels he shd be in Cuba or Sov. Un. — Marie & Ernestine sd he & Bob Davis have chauvanist attit. — J says his miserable dad funds conspiracy agst us — Ruby Carroll sphs of babies he killed some of hers — J puts him a l.c. — he replaced 3 — Betty Fitch will teach math 1 & 3 by Brian Bouquet

Nursery & citrus — Gene Chaikin — X doing well w/rain — low percentage of citrus flowered, studying sit —

Cassava mill — Mary Wotherspoon — some day have enough cassava make cassaray, make money as in demand

Gardens — Joe Simpson — got some seeds — will have some greens

Bananas — Danny Kutulas — no probl

Herbs — Shirley Fields — mtng at 8 Th anyone intrstd — all experimentation has to be cleared

Peanuts, Sorrel & Bricks — Jack Barn — Brick factory — up — ready to go to wh

J: Entertaining find of Burnham on F

Jack says expect harvest 5,000 lbs of peanuts next mo.

Philips — no probls

Agronomy — Moton — no problems — crew will take care of compost pits

(cont) C-3-A-3 (113)

Brian

21 Mar - T - 4

J: Bl Panther paper went out of bus today
Construc - Mike Touchette - J reminds
of incentive plan for bldng acor house 4 -
enough to occupy it - Mike rptd on clear -
ance plans - we shd get some fuel shortage -
he spks of inflatable, portable tanks -
Attorney Clark will be here F - J wants
good prog - he's Episcopalian - wife had
Lesbian affair, cd relate to Tim Stoen affair -
he got the guarantee that Stoen won't be
allowed to land & that they won't allow child.
to be taken away.
"I like snakes - the more I see of people -
I like snakes"

Dan Sly will get barrels filled w/waste oil
every time boat comes in free of chge

Mark Sly annoyed Al. Klingman when latter
on l.c. - Al did same thing when Mark on l.c -
dismissed
Kaye Ropes has been better for sev days -
will help Jenny - she's off l.c.
Joe Johnson - improved - off l.c.
Mark Rhodes - threw rocks in classrm - he's
to be put in one-to-one care - put in care of Mar-
guerite Romano - given spanking by J Jones
J'sd Clark got to judge in custody case -
judge had not known John was J's son
Jamal Basey - throwing rocks in classrm -
off l.c.

(over)

C-3-A-3 (114)

21 Mar - T - 5

the band played "Red Roses" seductively - the crowd, incl. children, watched attentively w/ laughter & cheers, as Ellen was helped to undress & Chuck th off all exc his red shorts - J. chided some of the seniors for their disapproval, saying this demonstr wd be good for children, show them "there's nothing in it" & might even cure some cancers - "in fact, I'm sure it will" - he led a hymn about Jesus, then another about the blood of Jesus, indic. that the sit. was similar to that of last night & that criticism wd be just as dangerous

Chuck tried to perform while Ellen played the role of the frigid female, but he was unable to "get it up" & J. finally released them - J sd, "You couldn't have seen a show like this on Broadway"

The mtng was dismissed at about 1 30

I stopped at the toilet - Ira was as usual in bed beh her curtain when I got home - I went to bed & turned out

(F11) B-A-B-(over) C-3-A-3 (H6)

the light - Ann was outside w/a man friend or two, didn't come in until aft I was asleep - Inez Wagner moved back in - she had not liked it in Kedra Yates' cottage, which is being used for Physical Therapy = everything had to be too neat

C-3-A-3 (117)

22 Mar - W

Went to bkpt & followed usual routine.
Th my shower early & washed my hair
At 11 or retd to the central area for my medication - didn't have too long a wait today
Ate my lunch
At 1 or students, proj. directors & h.s. Tchrs met to set up the new proj (in the pavilion) - Dick rd the names of the studs & the proj. to which they were assigned & the name of the pers. to whom they were to report - some proj. directors weren't present & some studs objected to their assignment - one was David Chaikin who didn't want to have his proj. in the area where he wk'd the pigeon altho he had requested it when interviewed
I went home & wk'd on my jnl
Retd to the central area for the beginning of classes at 4 or - my basic Lang Arts class, the remedial grp, consists of the same studs as last term w/a few additions - we were to meet in the same place too as last term but Barbara Walker had during the brk organized a grp of adults in Gen Ed & they were in Shirley's area on the other side of the blk board - she wanted to put her class in my area because she needed the blkboard - ~~she consented to move her grp to a platform area at the end of the rice tent & I occupied my usual place - mo~~

(P11) E-A-E-D (over) C-3-A-3(118)

~~much time was left to do anything but take~~
I moved my gp to the pavilion where I had only enough time to take the roll – here we had competition from the band which was rehearsing loudly.

Jann & I as planned merged our classes in the second period – I perceived that some, prob suffering from a brand of elitism, didn't like this & were not pls'd that we were going to alternate classes – perh they think there is s'thing sp. about having a tchr who is called "professor," a title which J. usually gives me – Jann & I both tried to elicit opins on what the studs needed or wanted to learn, not too successfully – we also had competition from the band – Jann sd we each had our specialties – she gave "poetry" as mine, a word which did not meet w/gen. favor – she sd she specialized in current events & socialism – we each rd a poem written by a bl. poet – aft the class, Jann told me she thot the studs were bored – I sd she shd not have so bluntly labeled me – I plan to sneak up on them w/poetry

The second class was over at 5^30 – the students' soc. classes meet during the next period.

At home I wh'd on my jnl
Arna 6^00 when I was planning to go

(811) E-A-E-D (Cont) C-3-A-3 (119)

22 Mar - W - 2

to dinner there was a flurry of activ & anncements on the p.a. system - I thot I heard J's voice say, "Stay in the living areas, cottages & so forth," so I didn't move but I realized the area was deserted - a guard came arnd & told me to go to the pavil. - I chngd my shoes, th a rain coat.

I had to stand in the pavilion for some time until a seat was fnd for me

Tom Kice was on the floor being questioned by J & others, incl. Bob Kice his relative who is a SAT member - I never learned what was the immediate cause of the confrontation but it was apparent that Tom had been an object of surveillance for long because of dissatisfied remarks about "overcrowding" - he must have declared an intention of taking his son Tommy back to the States - under questioning he admitted his desire to be far from people - he showed an dysmal lack of understanding of the sit he wd face in the States, both in seeking employm. & withstanding the demands of the Te's opponents - J tried to show him that

(121) C-3-A-3 (over) a-3-A-3 (120)

he wd no more be able to resist being used than Tim Stoen & J's dghtes, Suzanne were — J also made an effort to understand how serious was Tommy's sit — when brot to Jonestown he was a psychopathic child, almost autistic, wd certainly have wound up in jail — tho improved, those tendencies wd come out again in a capitalist environment — J sd child, do well under struct — Tom had spoken to others of wild dreams of going to Venezuela, getting through U.S. customs, even of Tommy's being able to get along alone if Kice h'self was detained

J urged everyone who heard neg. remarks to report them because they may be the first signs of treason! — he indicated that security measures are & have to be extremely strict

I did not hear any determ. of what Tom Kice's penalty is to be but learned later that he is on learning crew

While the mtng went on dinner was served to those who had not had any.

Breast examinations were to be done ton & J decided they shd be given in the mtng itself — the nurses

(cont)

C-3-A-3 (121)

22 Mar - W - 3

set up the nec. facilities on tables & benches; women & men were both lined up & examined.

Shirley Fields requested a separation from Don; he was attempting to dominate her life, a typical "Jewish husband" - aft some remarks on women's liberation, her request was granted

A woman named Birdie Arnold reported having had some articles stolen from her by Millie Cunningham - Millie, on the floor, was questioned not only about this allegation but about various incidents of the past, incl. charges she had made concerning Jack Beam - her behav. in the kitchen was given attention again - she still does not adhere to the sp. diets people are spsd to have - she was removed from the kitchen

Some medication had been fnd in Jack Barron's possession - strict orders are in effect that no med. is to be dispensed exc under the eyes of the pers. administering it

A woman named Georgia, white Ibel, was rptd as having sd to her fellow residents that she "never wd have done what that woman had had

(over) C-3-A-3(122)

to do" (meaning Ellen Klingman) - when questioned by J she was adamant & he had to curse her for flaunting the leader's author - she will feel the effects in her body, she was told

The mtng was ended about 11 oo

C-3-A-3 (123)

23. Mar - Th

My toe, aft being nearly healed by appearances, has a new blister on it - I imagine the tennis shoes, which I wear when it rains & to night mtngs, are to blame for the athlete's foot breaking out again

I went to bkfst & followed my morn. routine

Whd on my jrnl until lunch time

Th my shower & had my feet examined - Marg. James, the aide, also thot the tennis shoes are the probl.

Washed a few clothes, trying to keep up on underwear

I decided on what I was going to do in my two classes

Cont'd wh on my jrnl

Went to meet my first class at 4 00 - the studs were late in coming - Billy Jones didn't arr. until the end, had been at the med. off - Jerome Anderson was still on front gate secur. - Marcus Anderson is on l.c. - Barbara was still occupying one of the classrm spaces - Shirley consented to taking her class to the platform area at the end of the rice tent, so that I cd use the bl'bd in my space - the noise from the pavilion where the band was rehearsing was deafening - I tried to rd aloud from an article by Az Imov on the world of 2014 but was barely able to get started - the class was reasonably well behaved - I had to correct Jair for extraneous W comments & Willie Malone for sleeping (he had been on secur last night &

(over) C-3-A-3 (124)

was going on again & sd he didn't like sch.

My second class, all girls, but 2 was quiet & cooperative & some individuals even contributd, while I discussed the separate categories which cd be studied in lang arts, then expl'nd the continuum of written mater graduated accord, to emotional content - gave them an assignment - be prepared to write a composition tom on some aspect of teaching or learning lang

Saw Jnn Briefly & told her what I had done in the class

At home I rd Azimov

Went to dinner at 6 30

The soc. classes which were to be held ton were cancelled - others also heard an anne'ment from J. that he hoped Prof Roller's adult classes were continuing - I waited to hear whether the soc. tchrs were to meet - if not, I wd have called the adult class tog, tho I wd have had to improvise s'thing for them

However the soc tchrs did meet from 7 00 to 9 00 - Rob Christian chaired - we discussed a complaint that much of the mater was taught in such a way as to be over the heads of many of the people - we decided to turn in the names of those whose understanding is limited - Jann's class had been praised by J - she gave 5 of the most imp. news items & we discussed them - Don Jackson gave some provisions of Senate bill 1437

I was wearing a skirt & had my legs bitten, was very uncomfortable

(cont) C-3-A-3 (125)

23 Mar - Th - 2

I lkd forward to getting home & rding for an hr or so - Inez was home - she has been having trble w/ swelled ankles, had been given water pills by Dr. Schacht

Ann played her tape recorder, which both Inez & I fnd unpleasant

I succeeded in getting the lights out about 11^00 but Ann contd playing her tapes - I asked her to stop - she sd she had the music on low - she finally stopped, then when (prob) she thot I was asleep about 12^30 she put it on again - I complained again - I went to the bathrm, saw Tish, who sd there had been a pronouncement from the off., that tape recorders were to be turned off at lights out at 11^00 - she advised me to write Ann up

C-3-A-3 (126)

24 Mar - F

Had my bkfst, pursued usual morn. routine

Made jnl entry

Went to the med. off at 11^00 for my medication - had about a half hr wait - spoke to Sylvia Grubbs, Larry's sexty, about appt ment w/him to disc neces. for my taking Premarin - she attempts cut down Larry's sched & tried discourage me but I told her I was wasting much time waiting for med. I may not need - she will notify me of appt ment - also asked her to get resume from Larry for me

Had lunch

Th my shower & had my feet treated - my toe is better but not completely healed

Prepared material for my remedial class - Clarence Klingman who has been on l.c. for a long time was assigned to me - behav not exemplary - Billie Jones late (sd he lking for class), Willie Malone late (had to list articles using an article on world of 2014 by Azimov from bk Is Anyone There? - listed diffic wds which I plan use for vocab. study & typed copies for studs as we were not to have chalkbd today

The class met on a platform at the end of the sch tent - studs used benches & tables borrowed from elem sch by prev grp - I promised Liane Harris we wd ret them - Clarence Klingman

(over) C-3-A-3 (127)

who has been on l.c. for a long time, was assigned to me - his behav. was not exemplary - Billie Jones was late (he sd he was lking for the class) - Willie Malone was late (he was writing list of articles stolen from him) - class behaved fairly well - int. in the article, judging by disc, was above average, tho some did not partic. - I had asked the class to help put the benches & tables back but they went off to their next class w/o saying anything

As band & dancers were rehearsing in the pavilion I held the 2nd class, the adv. grp on the platform also - altho I had warned the class yest. of my plan for composition writing (on some aspect of commun, learning or teaching lang. arts) most did not know what to write - I had to give num. suggestions & am not sure of the qual. of wh I will get from anyone - bef the class was over, I informed them the benches & tables had to be moved back to the elem. sch. site, asked them to find yng men to help or do it themselves - they made jokes about women's lib but at the end of the class all disappeared - I was prepared to move the furn. myself but cd not lift anything by mys. off the platform.

I went to the pavil. where a crowd was watching the African dancers - I tried to enlist the help of Ronnie Dennis, got no

(122) C-3-A-3 (cont) C-3-A-3 (128)

resp. - fnd Jerome & Willie who good - heartedly did the wk

The studs had a soc. class scheduled aft a break taught by Harriet & Carolyn - the other h.s. teachers had a mtng ✓✓ - Dick inquired as to space assignments, absences & tardiness of students - he will ask Barb. to give up the space she is using for adults for my class hr

Some of the tchrs got their dinner plate - I waited - ‖✓ I talked for half an hr or so telling us the news ‖ - Dick decided my remedial class is too large & transferred Clarence Klingman & Jair Baker - I told Dick of the incident concerning the benches & tables ✓ - he & the other tchrs that it was very serious & Dick sd he was going to make an anncement

‖ ✓ & other examples of elitism ‖

At 7 ^or when the mtng was over I got my plate & ate.

Had hoped to read the news, as we were told the news items I rds every day wd be posted in the dining area but didn't get time - I wanted to put on a pair of socks so that the insects wd not bother my feet too - also had a nail loose in my sandals which hurt my foot - had to

wear my Tennis shoes

11 3/4 J stated that Tim Stoen was continuing his efforts & by a good source of info we had learned he might try kidnapping by some method such as a helicopter landing — there is also a plot to kidnap Wesley Breidenbach — he has a brother & sister outside the cause

Sev times in recent days J has stated that the org backing the conspiracy agst us is the Armed Services Com, of which the chairman is Sen. Stennis of Miss — the plot had its origins in the appearance at the Te of the bl. women mayor from Miss

J gave a no of startling facts — Rep. Charles Biggs, a black businessman who has been advocating the rights of African govts has been indicted on 27 counts of fraud, indicative of the determin. to end the career of any promin. bl who stands up for minorities — Synanon is moving to Mexico having fnd it impos. to do its wh in the States, altho it is not a soc. organiz. — they gave us tons of supplies last night — the Ch of Scientology is moving out too but it is not known where

The polit. enlightenm mtngs started at 7 30 & kept on until 9 00 — Don gave the list of actions prohibited by Sen bill 1437 which passed the Sen — I discussed the

(cont)

C-3-A-3 (129) C-3-A-3 (130)

news items specifically asking for volunteers to tell the ones they knew — Don helped me out — my main trouble was hearing but I heard better than usual — we had some items on cloning + experiments w/DNA -

I wanted all members to see the two motion pictures, "The Day of the Jackal" + another on the Mafia — I went to the peril to see the Mafia film which had not arrived yet — so I saw the Jackal film again, trying to observe details I had missed before — Dick Tropp gave comments on the film, relating it to our objectives; the other film, we were told, has not arrived yet — I made further comments — he was more sympathetic to the hired assassin than to De Gaulle, who he said did not want to let Algeria go but had to because France can not afford to hold it

At 12^or the film was over + I went home to bed — Ann + a man friend were talking on the steps

C-3-A-3 (131)

25 Mar - S

Had bkfst

Went to the library (the bk shelves in the sch. tent) & the sch off (the old bk depository) to lh for mater. for my remedial class & for the adult class in beginning rding - I had got some advice from Becky Beikman & Tom Grubbs - Becky showed me a series called system & Tom showed up while I was experimenting w/the overhead projector, unsuccessfully - he showed me a small adjustment needed to make it work & got out the screen for me - I also looked over all the shelves to see where different kinds of bks are kept - a good many of my bks have arrvd, but some are missing, so I think another box is still to come - we have an extraordinarily good collection of books on black & minority hist. & culture & socialist bks in general - but there are few non-fiction bks of gen interest

Went home & made Jest's jnl entry

Had lunch

Th a shower & had my feet attended to

It was very hot & sticky today & no rain fell

I rd the papers written by my class,

(over)

C-3-A-3 (132)

which did not take very long - none of them was outstanding & none of them was imaginative; in fact, one was a collection of common clichés about the drawbacks of the modern sch., reflecting no orig thot - several were thot ful & well written - Mark Wagner had an orig ironic tone - some showed a limited view of the imp. of the study of the lang, to say the least - on the other hand, none displayed ignorance of what a sentence is, reinforcing my view that these studs were labeled "advanced" because of the abs. of flagrant errors - sev studs apparently turned nothing in

I tried to sleep for an hr but didn't succeed - Patty McCoy came home & was talking w/various people about packing for the trip to Georgetown

Went to dinner

Wore my new sandals, with socks, to the rally = with pants, my legs were protected agst insect bites - my feet were too warm, however, so most of the time I had my feet on the sandals, not in them

// ↓ Went to the warehouse where Bev gave me a pr of Mexican sandals //

(132) C-3-A-B (cont) C-3-A-B (133)

25 Mar – S – 2
Rally

My announcement that class for adults who can't read will start at 12⁰⁰ on M

Insecticides – Becky Flowers – experimenting w/ harmless & native products to substitute for poisonous & expensive substances

Cassava – Marguerite Romano – gave estimates of cassava production for pop of 1000 or 1500

Gardens – Frances Buckley – gave wh's produce,

Bananas – Anthony Ford –

Herbal Gardens – Shirley Fields – bloodroot or bloodwd – for ringworm etc – pokeroot good for ——— pumpkin seeds – high in vit. B, fat (unsaturated) – shark liver oil – being analyzed by the doctor – yng papaya los makes sand green, – if boiled 3 times – get papain from them – suggest which accepted: show these herbs & wh crews who cd bring them in

Peanuts, sorrel, Brichs – Opened fact., need 3 times as much space – need more help in bldg & getting wd for firing kiln – J. called attent. that Jack emphasized probs instd of solutions – expln: need to dry brichs for 4 or 5 whs – an imp area of produce – has measurable value to collective – aluminum roofing needed

Cultivation – Philip Blakey – receives criticism for plowing – not broken deep enough – needs another kind of plow – says fertilizer wasted on grass – brech grnd deeper is recom. – Philip says they're using the ripper – he'll get the whshop to make nec. implements – 10 to 12 in. deep, w/ ripper 18 in. – Sue [illegible] brings up quest. of cassava

(over)

C3-A3 (134)

ripped up - had been used to keep out insects - doesn't seem to be wking - Moton to
x bring a rpt - more on visitors.

Sch deleg coming tom - J sphs on proper ties w/ loc people - bld solidarity w/ wking class in our area - last wkend imp. prog made - we must become K.W. Region entity - Moton to have rpt on compost pits next wk - Becky will be resp. for bringing in papaya - J gives praise for pers. who asked guest. about papayas on grnd

Jack on grenadilla - told of plantings on windrows - has to be planted by itself as its vine brings down other plants

Teresa says Jack Barron snded condescending at peanut mtng in libr. - J says exactly what he driving up - that's why another mtng w/all those who have exper w/ peanuts

All seniors who have gardens must see Bro. Edwards to synchronize public.

x Snrs gardens - Zuleika x

No oranges to lo. dining area on acct of litter

J asks for Stanley Sieg - he's at boat

+ Chas. Touchette had a stroke - attits the cause - not happy where you are, wish you were s'where else

X Tish Leroy - full radio rpt from SF - J be getting chickens to make up those which died - tells of piping & fittings, farm equipm +

(cont) C-3-A-3 (135)

25 Mar - S-3 SR1

mith equipm. from Synanon - Davis Solomon procured cement but some doubt whether he just got a promise - disc on weed called Chin. lantern or gnd cherry - can be used for seasoning, sd to taste like a tom - Ch says herbal garden needs pers. to collect these herbs - Shirley says need people to do it - Kutulas says take it to steer. Com - Tom Gr. says SAT shd be taught about them & collect them - idea accepted - complaint banana people cut bora bora bushes - Kutulas says have to to get at bananas - suggest that toms can be grafted on bora-bora - herb com. shd show illustrations of what shd be gathered - need someone to do research on windmill ✓

× J × staying back to coordinate shipment of equipm.

// ✓ Tom tells of effort in U.S. on windmills

Chris Talley to spend 3 nights a week studying at piggery, apparently prelim. to vetor - study

Jim Morrell wants clearance on shake mill - granted

J. insists on stretchers - duffle bags being used to store clothes - J. Morrell says can use burlap bags instd - o.k.'d

Sear. placed w/every crew

// ✓ Miscel. & follow-up items //

Marmalade issue - J says too bitter - field crews didn't like it 5 1/2 mos. ago - Fannie

(over) C-3-A-3 (136)

tied up emotionally - J says too expensive

Marcy: Some make fun of children + others who stutter - J says bypass all coms, + throw them on l.c.

J: Thievery to menacing degree - Joyce Touchette started rpt - J rd countless items - Walter Williams th them - Vincent Lopez, Kenny Reed, Tommy Bogue - much trading - Walter says he didnt trade much but w/ Cynthia Davis - Michaeleen Brady, a secur. rep, admitted taking many things

Jeff Carey - rfld on 7 day isolation - at first wd have preferred the worst torture - later good effect - lived again + again all bad things that have happened to you - J on capitalistic programming - J: they even destroyed things - J interviewed Michaeleen - because she was in secur, J considers her more resp. tog w/ viol. the other night - Walter apparently stashed some stuff in Tommy Bogue's quarters - J wonders why he didnt lo him paralyzed

Michaeleen sent to boxf. - Ray Johnson says Kenny Reed stole clothing from him - Kenny Reed saved by us when chgd w/ child molesting

Jerry Wilson stole mater. but is on the boat from Geo'town - was on Soul-Steppers - doesnt get to go to Geo'town

J: All who watchd women's breast examinations get to watch men's prostate examinations

J assigned all thieves to l.c. indefinitely

(cont)

(136) C-3-A-3

C-3-A-3 137

Diggs

25 Mar - 5-4

Betty Jean Gill

Barbara Kemp, Francine Crenshaw - J says Francine also doesn't sph to him - she laughs at people who are on floor - of 5½ hrs of news she says she hd nothing of it - J: "You think you're better than others, prettier" - Some on the floor knew who Diggs was - J on soc. class - have to brk the classes down

- Jerry Wilson (Shirley Hicks son) always evades sch - J: "when we are bl & oppressed, it is treason to refuse to think - I will not have this god-damned treason" - Steve calls Vincent a no good son of a bitch

Johnny Jones sd we shd be discussing matters he mentioned this morn.; whether he shd go to Geo town, possib. of inviting Diggs here, whether we shd nego. as a separate nation - J says he had his ans, he didn't dare go to Geo town, cdn't possibly be people as dumb as these

Betty Jean, like the others, doesn't know anything - she's always primping, answers Mother impudently

Tommy Kice thinks he's spec., steals, pissed on blanket too - Alfred March sat on somebody's bed, fell asleep, pissed on mattress - J says have to concentrate all bed wetters in Dorm 1 - they were indignant when asked to clean up the piss

(139) C-3-A-3 (cover) C-3-A-3 (138)

J. asked Tommy why he reported his dad when he did — had heard it for weeks — he commented he had been away from his mother for 3 yrs — Wanda Johnson — she was looked on as sex object by Tommy — he manipulated Tom agst Mary Wotherspoon —

Ronny Sly offrd teach those partic defic. at 11vo to 12vo on M & W — "start w/ feudalism & work up to where we are now"

Mark Wagner & Garnett Johnson — Mark put horses life on line getting vaseline needed for piggery — Garnett usually runs errands because he is dependable — Mark th horse w/o permission — he ran the horse too fast — he denied wrong behav. fnd excuses — fight over cutter btwn David Goodwin & Mark yes — Goodwin trinked Mother into thinking he off a l.c.

X Vinny X stated she wanted to go to L.A. — she says she sd if she had to go back she wd

Dee Dee Smith objected to Flore Sanders' telling her to take shoes off at showers — Gordon Lockett refused to give his name when asked to turn the water down — Helen Snell when asked to take off shoes in house sd she wdnt, told them to write her up" — J says automatically on l.c.

Inez Wagner got praise for job she's doing as sch secty in Bnh Depos.

(132) C-3-A-3 (cont) C-3-A-3 (139)

25 Mar - 8-5

Ruby Wright - sd she had marijuana papers on her when she came in & she had them in her purse - she tore them up - she sd when it was quest of pertrush in the bush, "they don't care about you" - she lies down on the job

David Gordon & Vincent Lopez cause so much trble on lc, that no supervisor wants them

J says no marijuana - anybody bringing any in will be killed -

J orders new isolation box - you David haven't built up any strength, you won't come through as well as Jeff - just one complaint & you'll be in a strait jacket until box is ready - J saved him from going blind

Lulu Jordan got num. items from warehouse - she says things were stolen from her - hide them

Erma Wingrey very neg - sd they didn't give her money to buy anything in the States

Laura Johnston - Paula gives details on her behav in Jonestown - says she's one of the most passive people I know, very intellectual - Penny has her say - her ins papers she had to wl on - Penny did the work - manages to lh busy - Paula says she left crate of uncompleted ins-papers - Joyce Parks says she cost the Te Lowe - Mary says she detached - after being w/her two nights

(141) E-A-E-D (over) C-B-A-B (140)

later he raped an E. Ind. girl of 14 - she had built up his ego - Mary says she seems not to like child.

I rd the names of those who rec'd commendations

The mtng was dismissed at about 1:30

C-3-A-3 (141)

26 Mar - Su.

We had bkpt an hr & a half late this morn. - the menu was biscuits, a hard-boiled egg & coffee - followd my ✓ ✓

In the Book Depository I examined the Distar mater for use in my rding class for adults & rd the instructs - they use a phonics system which I hope will be effective for adults - I checked out a bk to rd

// ✓ usual morn. routine //

On Edie Kutulas's recom. went to Dorm 5 where under the bldg are kept the small animals - Edie, who works there, sd they had acquired another fawn - it was given to some of our field workers by Amerindians - they also have a piglet = the rest have been sent back to the piggery - which they are raising as a pet - Chris Talley is now trying to teach her to drink milk from a bowl - in addition to the rabbits which I saw before, they have 2 kittens, 3 Capuchin baby monkeys, Bev's anteater, 2 ducks = the female is making a nest.

When I got back to the cottage, I made for my jnl an entry covering the day's events bef the rally.

Rd again the papers turned in by the advanced class & made a record of how

(over) C-3-A-3 (142)

each student did.

I rd a good deal throughout the day - I finished Is Anyone There? by Isaac Azimov.

I gave the news sev times today - the sound is much improved - in our cottage however I still cannot hear clearly.

It was a little cloudy today & we did get some rain.

The wh crews stayed on the job today until 145 - when our cottage residents arrvd they started to clean the cottage up & did a thorough job - it had been messy for sev days w/ orange rinds, dishes from the kitchen & people's clothing scattered arnd - Inez had talked of a house mtng to disc such matters as playing tapes, but she was tied up because of the visitors to the project, & everyone in the cottage went their separate ways.

The visitors, who arrvd about 2 or, were educ. people from Pt. Kaitume - displays were arrngd for them in the pavilion & I saw J & the leadership people talking to them when I went to dinner - a musical program was put on for them.

I went for dinner at 4 or - we had fried chicken, one-quarter of which was very good.

I started to read Teaching as a Subversive Activity by Neil Postman & Charles Weingartner (cont)

C-3-A-3 (143)

I6 Mar - Su - 2

11 2/ Versie, who had not been home earlier, had came in & cleaned up her area //

I went up at about 8 oo to get my candy which was being handed out in the pavilion

After a while the film on the Magic was being shown in the rice tent (the orchestra rehearsed in the pavilion) & I saw a little of it, but I wasn't intrstd in it even aft Dick Tropp explnd the action so went home w/ Inez whom I happened to see.

X 2.

Shirley Ann was also home - someone had taken her tape recorder from her bed - since she cd not play it, she had gone to bed

I rd Subversive until bedtime

C-3-A-B (144)

will want to see more prog than knowing the sounds alone

Had a shower & got my feet taken care of

Worked on yests jrnl entry

At 4^00 o'clock again had a diffic w/space - finally got settled in the jr high space which they don't use at 4^00 - sev studs were late - I mentioned the incid F concerning the jr high benches & table (Kenny Reed is on l.c. so I did not dwell upon this class's failure to help me but mentioned Willie & Jerome who did help) - I summarized the rest of the Azimov article & we discussed it paragraph by paragraph

The 4^45 advanced class met in the same place - I th up the benches & table issue but we did not agree on the order of events, let alone fix blame - the class obviously had a bad attit, perh caused by apprehension about their papers, & resented me - Rita Guevara saw what I had written about her in my own notes & questioned me - when I distributed the papers & gave some of my comments orally & rd from some of the papers, the class attit appeared to improve somewhat - I reacted

(cont) C-3-A-3 (145)

17 Mar - M

Had bkfst - followed my usual morn. routine - got my medications after a half hr wait

Terri Bygord, when I passed the Radio Rm, told me a msg had been read from Georgetown on the radio that a ltr had been sent to me from Tim Stoen - she said the staff wanted to turn it in to Tom. Mrs. Reid, as it did as if he might try to set me up - she did not tell me the contents - I gave my permission - I told her Tim must be suffering from delusions - I meant, to ~~X~~

I wrote remarks on the papers of my advanced Lang Arts class

Went to lunch about 11:30

Checked out the Alistar materials from the sch off together w/the screen & a wax pencil & met the adult beginning reading class - only 3 came, although I made an announcement on the p.a. system - the method is a 'phonetic' method & introduces the letters by sound & shows the letters in print but I am trying to teach the studs to print & write the ltrs - I think adults

(241) C-3-A-3 (over) C-3-A-3 (146)

27 Mar - M-2

positively to many of their suggestions about class activ's. — I told them we cd start by getting poems by Victor Jara & other revolutionary mater.

X Dick called a tchrs' mtng for 5 30 — he finished w/ math probls early, went on to Eng, saying we were going to have a mandatory curric for h.s. Lang Arts classes. — The students know so little about the world sit = geog, economics, govt, hist = that they cd not understand J's news broadcasts & were handicapped in motivation to the cause by their ignorance — we are going to wh on this sit by teaching world probs — we will have to meet frequently to have agreem on what is taught in all classes — I was depressed not only because of the extra time that was being demanded but because there seemed no allowance for the teaching of emotional content

//I think anyone cd send a ltr to me which wd not be noticed//

//V During this class period J on the p.a. system revealed what cd have been an emergency in view of the kidnapping threats we have rwd lately — he warned first of all that he had reason to bel an infiltrator was in our ranks & that conspirators might try to get msgs in

(cover) C-3-A-3 (147)

or out - then he anna'd that someone had driven through the front gate w/o being cleared - he prepared to meet the invasion w/a weapon - however, the matter was cleared up - a later radio msg rcvd from the gate was that they had neglected to inform the central area that a police Land Rover came through - one of the studs in my adv. class, Marvin Janaro, a yng blk man, who is a med. aspirant, was the one on duty who had not fulfilled requirements!

I got my dinner

(cont)

to us if anything happens to him - denounces women who keep men in treasonous state - J on real fears - J only regrets that his fears are things that he can prevent - he wants to fuck w/ death - I recd ad in self we were only seeking consummation of death - doesn't trust anyone - believes only in prin. in him

Mary brings up point love is like illness - J. it's an addiction

If we don't care about death, nobody ad negot us out of this NW Territ!

Someone wrote J to ask if bus about Wesley Br. was real or just strat. - J says it's real - people just want to cop out - J says he never thinks of suicide - he more happy w/ a thous people to take care of you than you worrying about losing yr lover

Any place where you serve people ought to have a shotgun - "you aint had no trble until you don't have me any longer"

If a few were as good as I you ad get along w/o me

Wanda apologizes - J. says on a scale in this grp she doesn't rank high for selfishness - just remember this grp doesn't hold grudges - Wanda admits she still cares but realizes the sickness of it - Tim says he doesn't care about her - Wanda says she feels used -

(cont) C-3-A-3 (149)

27 Mar - M-3 -
Rally

Teresa anncd rules for library
Mike Prokes anncd rules + supervision for grps going to Geo'town - there will be other supervisors not mentioned - anncd supervisors will be held resp for misbehavior
Wanda Swinney says she going commit suicide by letting panther kill her - J says it prob about her love life - Wanda says it was wks ago + concerned about chges on floor - J still thinks she concerned about her love life - J cuts ask about her love life - she says she thinks Tim Swinney shitting all over her - J notes she didnt even mention son in list of people she concerned about - under questioning she admits manipulation as a motive for telling Bea Orsot - J says w/all he has to bear some woman falls all apart because of a lifelong oppressor (a man) - didnt worry about Sylvia Gruffs when she th Tim away + she cd have killed some traitor but yr motive was to make us lk bad - "cunt dripping" - "don't have faith in anyone who's in love" - J asked when was her last fuck - ans. 2 or 3 wks ago - J sd that was when her trble began - John sd get the mattress - J & Don Fields stony faced - lks as if he's lost his last frnd - J: it's much funner to watch it than get involved in it - J. sd Don lks severe everytime sex mentioned - J knows no one loves him - thinks of what wd happen

(141) C-3-A-3 (over) C-3-A-3 (150)

27 Mar - M - 4

sees how sick sit. is - J. they want you to fuck them & then take care of them - J: you'd like to kill him right now, wdn't you? J: says feeling of seeing all get fried chicken or all get breast exams beats a fuck

J sphs of fixing up fuck house - have to worry about the atmosph. It make shit lk good - he sphs about women giving child. enough love - Marcy says some do not pick up their child. when they shd

Agric rpt - Chickery - Tommy Keaton - going to go to wood shakes instd of alum. in new chicken house, save sev. thous.

Livestock: J. Morrell - wking on well

Insecticides - Ernestine Blair - will spray more citrus - another poisonous bag fnd in windrow - spray tanks need fixing - cd use more sprayers as one man can't do it more than 5 hrs - Marcy wants to know if there is a hlth hazard - Larry thinks they shd be rotated - dis. on handling laundry - people are to be inspected when they ret from spraying

J warned on sub-conscious taking control justifying illness & death

Chris Talley - small animals - little deer better - given to us by patient who cdn't pay for treatm - J saved him - dog burned his tail - guest of who did it & didn't tell - he is better child. can sign

(over) - C-3-A-3 (151)

C-3-A-3 (152)

up for a monkey - she asks again whether seniors cd give them vegs for the small animals - Tish says that Gev'town can get rabbit food to prevent nutrit. defic.

Peanut rpt - peanut produc. low - peanut mtng W night - they're running tests - Herbs - Shirley Fields had sample plants of bore - bore & Irish vine for crews to watch for

J sphs of those who won't give up stereo sets & watches, never gave a dime to the church

Frankie Grigsby - praise for wh w/child - Jerry Wilson & Kenny Reid whd Su cf arranging the dorms

Ron Sines find another hive of honey - radio is to tell SF to send bees w/next grp of people who come

Rpt by Tom Gr on Michaelen Brady in box - restless

X David (ying boy) very bad behav on l.c. - Marcus Anderson off l.c. - Vincent Lopez wrote ltr saying l.c. doesn't do him any good as he knows if he wks hard hell get off

J - it's a shame he can't go to Gev'town - much to do there - meet w Rus & Cuban embassies - tight surveillance will be maintained - J will go in at unexpected time for a day

(121) C-3-A-3 (cont) C-3-A-3 (152)

27 Mar - M - 5

Steve says pain doesn't dissuade Vincent Lopez - motivation discussed for hurting us - Tom says he gets an andrenalin high on pain - he's masochistic; J. says - trying to prove no one can really love - J. says he knows no torture like liking at people who don't listen don't learn - putting good people through this - know that those who do won't listen - sur woman gives a dose of profanity to Vincent & David - she goes to bed every night crying because of mean ones like these

J says he doesn't understand why you want to shit on yr own nest - J. tired of seeing my good people tired - I hate power - J says watch it when I say "Get out of my face" - they go down, down - (to one woman 2nd from the end) you're dying of cancer

Penny comes in - tells how she'd handle Vincent - give him lots of dirty jobs to do - Steve says Vinc. has some good in him, loyalty to him - J. warns him for over insensitivity - the box is waiting for you, David - green plate recommended for Vinc - Steve sd David not loyal - J questions him on this because J saved him from going blind - Johnny Jones says he's a smart ass, complaints of unfairness, didn't get caught for stealing food - David wd sell anybody out - he stabs to the Lund

(over)

C-3-A-5 (153)

in back – Mike off l.c. – wants to go back to spraying because I loved him enough to be willing to send him back to job he goofed up on – I says to David: sure as hell, you'll be in that box

Helen Snell – nasty attit – says she was lied on – I says she stubborn & anarchistic – I made her swear by an oath – she never listens – I says she never does – she'll be paralyzed unless she smiles too.

Marvin Janaro on gate today – let car through – gave car 9 min. adv. – police in car – didn't give complete info – gave pass by he radioed – he didn't say he had let them through – I sd we had had assassination & kidnapping threats – revelation closed his mouth; otherwise we cd have been in those serious trble – I wants tests for screening on front gate – disc on advisabil have 1 male, 1 female – I sd "There must have been some reason for the 2"

Lots of arrangements have to be made at gate as int. has increased – coordinators get tog, make recommendations pass to J. – what to tell people – food – put it on a team basis

Marvin on l.c.

Rpts on crews

Tiny Turner – injec. during childbirth – J's power as well as drugs saved her & baby

"I ✓ she didn't say "Then write me up"" from dying

Rally ended 12 15

Aft. we got home, Liane Harris came for jacket – she lent Patty Dennis – Patty forgot to ret, it is in laundry

"It's [illegible] being different"

C-3-A-3 (154)

28 Mar - T

Had bkfst & went through morn. routine
Last night all who had tape recorders were asked to bring them in to be examined & registered - all microphones had to be deposited & not used at present as tapes cd be made by an infiltrator & perh smuggled out - no recording is to be done until further notice.

Later J annd that insuring the secur. involving the tape recorders wd necessitate mech. changes which might damage the devices, so he had decided to keep all tape recorders for the time being - meanwhile dif tapes of all kinds of music wd be played over the p.a. system - he hoped that people wd learn to apprec. other types of music & get over their liking for the decadent rhythms that were prob. designed to brain wash us & which certainly do phys. damage to the ear drums - my own bel is that the controversies which have become known btwn those who like the usual tapes & those who complain of them have prompted J to experiment w/ dif ways of managing music in the proj.

I did some wh on my jnl
Washed clothes in the toilet area
Went to lunch about 11.30
Conducted the learn-to-read class w/ the

(over) C-3-A-3 (155)

adults - I had made a sp appeal, & sev more people came - they seem to be making prog

I th my shower

The people living for Georgetown left in 2 grps for the boat - one at 11 or & the rest at 2 or - I addressed them at their departure, a talk which was sent to the whole proj. over the p.a. system

Don Jackson was one of those who went to Geo'town - as offic. photographer he will most probably take pcts of the performers, but he may have other bus., as he estimated he wd be gone 3 wks - w/regard to the soc. class, he suggested that Clara Johnson, who is a teacher, might help me out. - however, she told me she didn't feel that she was ready

I wh'd a short time on jnl entries

At 3 or the Eng Tchrs met & Dick went over the specific mater he wishes covered & named some of the materials we can use. - I put in some wds in defense of some emotional type of mater such as revolutionary songs & poems & bks about revolutionary heroes - he had no quarrel w/that - however, he sd the mater I was rding to my remed. class was not successful, he had had 3 complaints that they fnd it boring - we also discussed

(cont)

28 Mar - T - 2

my 2nd class, the advanced grp - I remarked that my age might be the diffic - he sd that all 3 of us (he, Jann & I) suffered from being white intellectuals

Dick came to my 4 oo oclock class w/c map (I takes fnd a globe) & told the studs of the new proj. - sev were absent - those present incl. Yolanda were entranced by the geog & disc. of polit. ramifications - only Loreatha & Billie Jones (to a certain extent) failed to follow all the time

I explnd the new prog to the adv. class - sev. were out for dif. reasons - I told the class of the new prog - it recvd a good resp. - I mentioned that I had held out for allowing the class to rd bks on revolutionaries, & so on - told them we'd sched. a partic day for rding - we spent the rest of the class period talking about news items, of which most of them had a good grasp

I ate dinner, then retd to my cottage & chang'd clothes

A mtng of all tchrs was sched'l'd for 8 oo - I met w/ my adult class (about 5) for a half hr - they tk turns rding a folk tale from one of the elementary text bks - it was about 4th or 5th grade level & most of the class rd it quite well; some learned new wds - I chose it for, among other reasons, that we

(over)

(157)

have enough copies so that everyone can follow the rding

Carolyn Layton presided at the tchrs' mtng - she had rcvd instrucs from the Guy govt ed off that we must turn in our entire sch curric. plus a list of bks & materials we use by F. morn. - aft disc, responsibils for dif areas & grade levels were divided up - Dick is resp for the Eng h.s. area & asked the Eng. tchrs to meet tom at 1^00 to wh on this portion - I volunteered to help type

We broke up about 9^30 - I went home & rd Subversive until bedtime at 11^00

29 Mar - W

Had Chpt, followed my usual morn. routine - got my medication.

Did a little wh on my jrnl

Tk my shower early, as I had to meet w/ Eng tchrs at 1 or

At 11 30 had lunch.

Met w/ my Eng rding class at 12 15 - seven people attended & the class seemed to be very successful

At 1 or the Eng tchrs met w/ Dick in the pavilion - Jann is doing the h.s. health & safety curric. & was excused - Dick, Shirley & I disc'd the curric for our remedial, basic, intermed, & adv. levels, using the Guy curric guide as an example - Dick is going to do the introduc - he gave Shirley & me some pts & left us to wh on the remedial, basic, & adv, saying he wd do the intermed. - he later asked that we do the intermed. too - Shirley & I wh'd about an hr & a half, mostly putting into slightly dif. lang. the items in the Guy guide tog w/ Dick's suggestions - Shirley left at 3 or to take a shower - I wh'd a while longer - we finished the remed. & basic & I did some of the adv. section - the Guy divide their secondary & sch. intr. 3 forms starting w/ about our x & ending at our 10th grade - we go on to

(over) C-3-A-3 (159)

what they call the pre-professional level

I lk'd up atlases & globes to use in my first class — the studs were intrstd but rather disorderly as I tried to systemetize what Dick had started yest w/c basic knowl. of geog. — gave them their little notebks to copy the names of the continents — most did this correctly but Willie Malone didn't

In the second class I had Dorothy Buckley rd her paper (a touching incident), I rd Mark Wagner's & Candace[x] as examples of good papers — Dorothy acted as chairperson for the giving of news items

During the class period for the p.c. system told of an intruder's shooting from the bush over the heads of our child. — he scolded those who had rushed into the bush unarmed, sd that it might have been for the purp of diverting attention & passing a msg

A mtg of soc. tchrs was annc'd for 7[30] — this was to disc the new arrangement of soc classes

I went home, chng'd clothing, got materials ready — while I was eating dinner I annc'd that 7 new people arriving from Geo'town had had to be sent by sp.

(cont) C-3-A-3 (160)

29 Mar - W-2

means - the Guy govt had told us we had an infiltrator here & one of this grp had caused some probl. - he warned us not to have any substantive convers. w/ any of them - in a few mins he decided we shd meet them in a rally on their arrival which was immed. - I th my plate to the pavilion - dinner was served to those who hadn't eaten

(cont) C-3-A-3 (161)

David Goodman

29 Mar - W - 3
Rally

6 40 - J started w/ the news
IMF stated Guy won't get any money if the press didn't play us down - Mingo sd there might be posturing - strong currents in this cty - J rd from press - new arrivals came in at 7 oc,
Ref to shots today - J thinks intended to divert us so that someone inside can dlvr a msg - conclusion on motive for running into incursions agst auto. weapons, will know you're dloring a msg or creating a diversion
Meal served to those who hadn't eaten
J asked individs. to offer items from news which they did
J. effend secur. probl - a member stepped forward to tell us he met w/ a govt agent - she left the ch because I was an atheist - joined w/ Merite - Chris went back & was killed - this is a parallax view - referred to Harry Williams & wife, Ron Crawford & wife - Steen sold us out to get out of a 2-yr sentence - Mertles also asked for Chris's death - x Chaikin tells of plot to kidnap John & Wesley - J told of Tim Steen & the story of John's birth
J sd tell them in SF not to send us any more people who haven't lived communally to some extent - cost of merely sending people - lking at a million dollars in air fares, not to ph of shipping effects, $1000 a mo. to maintain each for a mo.
Rules effend to new people - Pres. forced to loose our money by threat we will be

(over) C-3-A-3 (162)

crazy niggers - hard to pick up tape recorders - tape recorders worth $25,000 - some cost $475 each - eat all you want, exc. expected to diet if you need to - it's a crimin act to have a $500 recorder - Angela Davis & others write ltrs for us because they want to come here if curtain falls because they see handwriting on the wall - Ronnie Sly wants Neva Sly to be called Hargrove

Story of last person who tried to come on property - we have his effects - no one came to inquire - panther the care of next one - one today shot over a child

Facts about our mail - we don't get theirs, they don't get ours

J expounds on the bebop music

We defended this land for 6 days & 7 nights when leaders were out of the city signing the Panamanian treaty - we were ready to burn the bldgs & go to Cuba on our boat

x Gates taken the place of Chief Davis of Police in LA - he prominent in Tackwd case - J. told of advantages enjoyed here - shd be grateful even if you think we have too much rice

Vote on selling tape recorders passed - no one voted agst

Comments made on food, on race in Georgetown - "we don't have racism here - institutionalized racism"

(cont) C-3-A-3 (163)

29 Mar - W - 4

Rally dismissed 9.15

Soc Tchrs met - Bob Christian rd list of people who might be considered as new tchrs - 17 classes, pos. 18 instd of 11 we have now - I don't have roll as Don Jackson kept it - Bob assigned students to each tchr, taking off those who are "slow learners" - I was instructed to take roll, give a quiz, & determ. 27 I want to keep, giving up the slow learners who will be put in separate classes - people on the list for co-teacher assignments were asked to withdraw (those who were present) & were discussed - 16 teachers kept

I got to my cottage about 10.30 - Ann & Anstra were making curtains for their beds like Irra's & stayed up past the 11.00 lights out - I rd Subversive until they ready to go to bed about 11.30

C-3-A-3 (164)

30 Mar – Th

Had bkfst & followed usual morn. routine

Made jrnl entries

Planned my classes

Went to lunch at 11^30

Went to adult rding class at 12^15 – J. was broadcasting the news & we listened to it – then proceeded w/our rding & writing lesson – X attended today – they all show int & are learning

At 1^00 instd of rtng to my cottage & getting a shower, I checked w/Dick on the curric write-up – I cdn't find Shirley – I finished the Remedial, Basic & Advanced Lang Arts items – I had left out the Intermed Level, in which Dick sd we had 2 levels, so I rearranged & added items & wrote them all – I then examined the bks we have in the libr, as we had to give tepts & resource mates, listing first all the Guy bks we have in the Lang Arts field (very few), then black lit from both Africa & the U.S., & then Brit. & Amer. novels, poetry, & drama – it was a very hot day – I had not finished

Went home & th a shower at 2^30

I was a little late for my 4^00 class – strangely, they were quite orderly today – we worked on listing & spelling correctly

(over) C-3-A-3 (165)

the continents & a few other geographical concepts - I started to list the countries in Africa - Billie Jones is behaving better, Willie shows a gd attit.

In the advanced class we also wrote the names of the continents & listed all the ctys of Africa, started finding their capitals - this class still talks too much among themselves, I feel still out of some resentment of me

Worked for half an hr or so finishing the list of bhs for the curric & turned the draft in to Dick

When I retd to the cottage to change clothes, I hoped to teach the adult Lang Arts class, as I had been excused from the soc. tchrs mtng - I had made a tape of the news, & it was being broadcast - I cd not make an announcement about the class, & by the time the news was finished, it was too late - I went to the sch off & saw Dick who planned to type on the curric all night - he was coordinating the h.s. lang arts, math, & soc sci curricula & was including also descrips obtained from the work proj. directors - I offered to help type & he gave me the soc. sci. curric.

// Late dinner //

// I fnd that another bunk is being erected - the prospect of having more people in the cottage pleased none of the residents -

(cont) C-3A-3 (166)

30 Mar - Th - 2

I don't know whether I can find a place to type //

I typed on the curric from about 8^00 to 11^30 - the other residents were in & out w/ children & men finds but I did not have too much trble - I put the t. w. on the bottom level of the new bed as the top level is not affixed as yet

Tk the curric in to the Bh Depos. - Tom was coordinating the elem. & jr. high sections & Inez was wking tale on it - the curric is to be taken in on the plane by someone going to Geo'town - I heard Larry is going in & I suspect that J may be too

x In the Toilet I talked to Esther Mohrer, who used to be J's housekeeper in the Valley - she lives next door to us in the cottage where Chris Talley used to be (Chris stays w/ the small animals now, I bel) - she inherited some cats Chris had - she talked amusingly about the cat who has some kittens she's teaching to hunt - she brings in live rats & dead lizards - once Esther threw a lizard in the trash & the cat scarted hostilely, moved her kittens across the way

C-3A3(167)

31 Mar - F

Had bkfst & followed usual morn. routine

The med. bldg is being repaired & expanded - meanwhile prescriptions are being dispensed in the dining rm & some other med servs are being performed in the pavilion

Made yest's jrnl entry

Went to lunch at 11^30

Met my rding class at 12^15 - J was giving the news (prob. a recording) - the attendance was about the same - Chuck Beikman who had spoken to me once about joining the class - J had told him he wanted him to learn to rd came today - I fnd that he can write a little & he seemed to get some satisf from helping others, esp. Nancy Clay who gets exasperated at unsuccessful efforts to form the ltrs ||↓ in the beginning||

Rtd to the cottage, had my shower & got my feet treated - my toe is healing rapidly

When I got back to the cottage the wkmen came in to install the new bunk - they talked of various arrangements, finally put it in what seems to be the least incon-

(over) C-3-A-3 (168)

venient place = none of the other beds had to be moved - I will have to find a new place for my footlockers 3

I rd Subversive for a few minutes

I gave my 4th class a quiz on the continents - I had brot in a no of atlases, old & new, & asked each stud. to write the names of all the African ctys he cd find - then we will compare old & new lists - Willie Malone seemed to have the most trble, not understanding the maps at all - Billy Jones on the other hand has been doing well on the geog the past few days - the class is not giving me much trble, exc that they make too much noise

The adv. class went to the library & selected bks & rd on their own for the period - bks had to be checked in & out by me - all selected a bk on some aspect of liberation or rev, exc Maury Janaw who rd All Things Bright and Beautiful by Herriott

I chose another bk to rd after I have finished the one I'm on: Introduction to African Civilization - I started on the introduction

Dick called a 6th h.s. tchrs mtng - perh. most tchrs did not hear the announcement.

(168) C-3-A-3 1 - (cont) C-3-A-3 (169)

31 Mar - F-2

only Betty Finch & I came - I got my dinner plate & ate - the mtng had to be cancelled - I went home to prep for the 2 V

The entire commun. the last few days has been preoccupied w/ news items, because of the imp. being given to them: J's freq newscasts, posting of items in the dining area, num. people writing the news down from the broadcasts or from other lists - I don't hear the broadcasts clearly & have not had time to do any writing but in various ways felt I had gotten enough bkgrnd.

// 2 V svc mtng //

The svc classes have been reorganized & co-tchrs assigned - lists of members of the new classes were posted - because Don Jackson did not lo a class list, my class was not reorganized - people who were formerly in it were to come ton - I th a class roll & will submit a list of those I wish to keep - not having a co-tchr appt'd, I persuaded Barbara Walker & Clara Johnson to help me - I gave a short written quiz & presided over the recitation of the news by the class members, while Barb. & Clara questioned them orally in turn of their knowl. —

(over)

C-3-A-3 (170)

J, who had after all not gone to Geo'town, pd close pers. attention to the classes, checked attendance closely - he personally dismissed the classes at 9 pm

I went home very tired - the reaction of the other residents to the placement of the extra bunk was mostly one of relief that they had not been moved nor the space too much blocked off

I rd Subversive a while, fell asleep over it, having had a very hard day & wh-mez was also very tired - I went to bed at 11 pm

11 3 Tom Kice was in chge of the construction - he told me that we were going to get more crowded when new people came in as we do not have the materials for construc - however, we will eventually get bricks & more wood & construction of housing will start up

Tom talked about what it was like on learning crew - he sd he did not mind the wh - it was being lined up & having to stand in line for everything that was hard - only 3 mins were allowed for a shower - however, he sd only J had the insight to handle punishment so that one felt the love, beh it - phys. punishm used to be permitted on loc. I perceived it was s times used to inflict [illegible] stopped it

C-3-A-3 (171)